BnF Gallica

The British army and auxiliary forces / by colonel C. Cooper-King...

Source gallica.bnf.fr / Bibliothèque nationale de France

Cooper-King, C. (Colonel). Auteur du texte. The British army and auxiliary forces / by colonel C. Cooper-King.... .

1/ Les contenus accessibles sur le site Gallica sont pour la plupart des reproductions numériques d'oeuvres tombées dans le domaine public provenant des collections de la BnF. Leur réutilisation s'inscrit dans le cadre de la loi n°78-753 du 17 juillet 1978 :
- La réutilisation non commerciale de ces contenus ou dans le cadre d'une publication académique ou scientifique est libre et gratuite dans le respect de la législation en vigueur et notamment du maintien de la mention de source des contenus telle que précisée ci-après : « Source gallica.bnf.fr / Bibliothèque nationale de France » ou « Source gallica.bnf.fr / BnF ».
- La réutilisation commerciale de ces contenus est payante et fait l'objet d'une licence. Est entendue par réutilisation commerciale la revente de contenus sous forme de produits élaborés ou de fourniture de service ou toute autre réutilisation des contenus générant directement des revenus : publication vendue (à l'exception des ouvrages académiques ou scientifiques), une exposition, une production audiovisuelle, un service ou un produit payant, un support à vocation promotionnelle etc.

CLIQUER ICI POUR ACCÉDER AUX TARIFS ET À LA LICENCE

2/ Les contenus de Gallica sont la propriété de la BnF au sens de l'article L.2112-1 du code général de la propriété des personnes publiques.

3/ Quelques contenus sont soumis à un régime de réutilisation particulier. Il s'agit :

- des reproductions de documents protégés par un droit d'auteur appartenant à un tiers. Ces documents ne peuvent être réutilisés, sauf dans le cadre de la copie privée, sans l'autorisation préalable du titulaire des droits.
- des reproductions de documents conservés dans les bibliothèques ou autres institutions partenaires. Ceux-ci sont signalés par la mention Source gallica.BnF.fr / Bibliothèque municipale de ... (ou autre partenaire). L'utilisateur est invité à s'informer auprès de ces bibliothèques de leurs conditions de réutilisation.

4/ Gallica constitue une base de données, dont la BnF est le producteur, protégée au sens des articles L341-1 et suivants du code de la propriété intellectuelle.

5/ Les présentes conditions d'utilisation des contenus de Gallica sont régies par la loi française. En cas de réutilisation prévue dans un autre pays, il appartient à chaque utilisateur de vérifier la conformité de son projet avec le droit de ce pays.

6/ L'utilisateur s'engage à respecter les présentes conditions d'utilisation ainsi que la législation en vigueur, notamment en matière de propriété intellectuelle. En cas de non respect de ces dispositions, il est notamment passible d'une amende prévue par la loi du 17 juillet 1978.

7/ Pour obtenir un document de Gallica en haute définition, contacter **utilisation.commerciale@bnf.fr**.

Source gallica.bnf.fr / Bibliothèque nationale de France

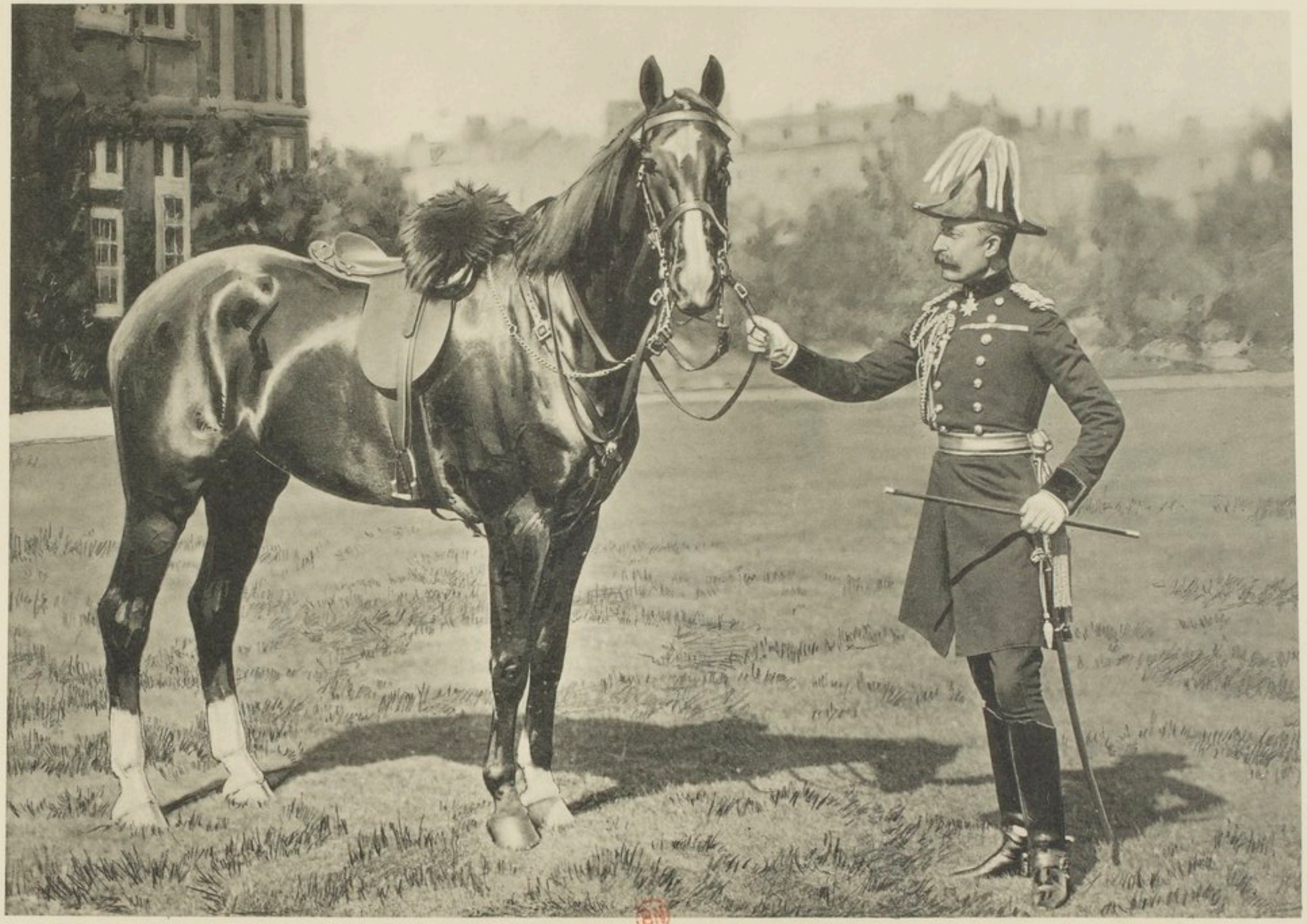
Ob. 559
4°

THIS EDITION.

being specially prepared for Subscription, is not obtainable through the general Booksellers.

CASSELL & COMPANY, LIMITED.

B.N. EST



From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT.

THE

BRITISH ARMY

AND

AUXILIARY FORCES

BY

Colonel C. COOPER-KING R.M.A.

Late Professor of Tactics Royal Military College

WITH 132 ILLUSTRATIONS FROM ORIGINAL PHOTOGRAPHS

VOLUME I

CASSELL AND COMPANY, LIMITED

LONDON, PARIS, NEW YORK & MELBOURNE

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

D.C6057

A LA BELLE SAUVAGE

PREFACE.

TO compress into the limited space at my disposal the military and, to some extent, domestic, history of the British Army for more than two hundred years is a task of some difficulty. The individual regimental histories are, therefore, necessarily extremely brief.

The subject is in itself, from its very extent and scope, one in which some amount of error is almost unavoidable. Many changes in details have occurred, even whilst the work has been passing through the press; but I have endeavoured, by consulting the best histories and records already in existence, and those officers who could speak with authority on the subject, to render the story as accurate as I could.

Beside the numerous separate regimental histories which have been written of late years, and those which were compiled by Mr. Cannon, and printed by authority between 1830 and 1850, there are three books which deal with the army as a whole. The first is that by Mr. J. H. Stocqueler, published in 1871; next, that by Mr Walter Richards; and, lastly, that by Major J. Lawrence-Archer, issued in 1888. All these deal with the army from different aspects.

What I have endeavoured, is to shortly describe how the regiments came to be, and what they have done; to note those who have distinguished themselves, and helped to make the regimental name; and, finally, to add such homely details as their domestic pets and their nicknames, and brief description of the uniform, so as to explain details the illustrations could not show.

C. COOPER-KING.

Kingsclear, Camberley,
1893.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH ARMY 1

THE CAVALRY.

THE HOUSEHOLD CAVALRY 11

THE DRAGOON GUARDS 15

The 1st Dragoon Guards (The King's) 16

„ 2nd „ „ (Queen's Bays) 18

„ 3rd „ „ (The Prince of Wales') 20

„ 4th „ „ (Royal Irish) 22

„ 5th „ „ (Princess Charlotte of Wales') 24

„ 6th „ „ (Carabiniers) 27

„ 7th „ „ (The Princess Royal's) 30

THE DRAGOON REGIMENTS 32

The 1st Dragoons (Royal) 32

„ 2nd „ (Royal Scots Greys) 35

„ 6th „ (Inniskilling) 37

THE LANCER REGIMENTS 40

The 5th Lancers (Royal Irish) 40

„ 9th „ (The Queen's Royal) 43

„ 12th „ (The Prince of Wales' Royal) 45

„ 16th „ (The Queen's) 47

„ 17th „ (The Duke of Cambridge's Own) 50

THE HUSSAR REGIMENTS 52

The 3rd Hussars (The King's Own) 53

„ 4th „ (The Queen's Own) 55

„ 7th „ (The Queen's Own) 57

„ 8th „ (The King's Royal Irish) 58

„ 10th „ (The Prince of Wales' Own Royal) 60

„ 11th „ (Prince Albert's Own) 62

„ 13th „ 63

„ 14th „ (The King's) 65

„ 15th „ (The King's) 66

„ 18th „ 68

„ 19th „ (Princess of Wales's Own) 69

„ 20th „ 70

„ 21st „ 71

THE YEOMANRY 72

THE ARTILLERY.

PAGE

The Royal Regiment of Artillery 74
The Royal Marine Artillery 77
The Honourable Artillery Company 79
The Militia Artillery 79
Volunteer Artillery 80

THE ENGINEERS.

The Corps of Royal Engineers 82
Militia Engineers 84
Volunteer Engineers 84

THE INFANTRY.

The Militia 87
The Volunteers 89
The Household Troops 90
The Grenadier Guards 90
The Coldstream Guards 93
The Scots Guards 94
The Scotch Regiments 96
The Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment) 97
The Royal Scots Fusiliers 99
King's Own Scottish Borderers 100
The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles) 102
The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) 104
The Highland Light Infantry 106
The Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs, The Duke of Albany's) 108
The Gordon Highlanders 111
Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders 115
Princess Louise's Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders 117

LIST OF PLATES.

H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught . . . . . *Frontispiece*

CAVALRY.—1st Life Guards, Corporal . . . . . *To face p.* viii

1st „ „ Rough Riders } . . . . . „ „ 2
2nd „ „ The Guard }

2nd „ „ Troopers . . . . . „ „ 6

Royal Horse Guards, Trooper . . . . . „ „ 8

Royal Scots Greys, Sergeant-Major . . . . . „ „ 10

8th, 13th, and 21st Hussars, Non-Commissioned Officers . . „ „ 14

5th Lancers, Trooper . . . . . „ „ 16

16th „ Sergeant } . . . . . „ „ 18
16th „ Lieutenant }

17th „ Officer . . . . . „ „ 22

17th „ Riding School Staff . . . . . „ „ 24

17th „ Corporal and Private } . . . . . „ „ 26

ARTILLERY.—Royal Horse Artillery, Trumpeters }

„ „ „ Sergeant-Major . . . . . „ „ 30

„ „ „ Officer } . . . . . „ „ 32

Royal Artillery—Battery Sergeant-Major }

ENGINEERS.—Royal Engineers, Sergeant and Sappers } . . „ „ 34

„ „ Sergeant-Major and Drummer }

„ „ Bayonet Exercise } . . . . „ „ 38

„ „ Sergeant Cyclist Corps }

„ „ Submarine Mining } . . . . „ „ 40

„ „ Field Works }

INFANTRY.—Types of the British Army . . . . . „ „ 42

Grenadier Guards, Colour-Sergeant } . . . . „ „ 46

„ „ Privates }

„ „ Volley Firing } . . . . „ „ 48

„ „ Bandsmen }

Coldstream Guards, Sergeant-Major } . . . . „ „ 50

„ „ Sergeant, Signalling }

„ „ Private } . . . . „ „ 54

„ „ Pioneer }

Scots Guards, Colour-Sergeant . . . . . „ „ 56

„ „ Officers } . . . . . „ „ 58

„ „ Bandsmen }

INFANTRY (*continued*).—

The Royal Scots, Pipe-Major	*To face p.*	62
„ „ „ The Guard	„	64
„ „ „ The Colours		
The Buffs, Sergeant-Major and Sergeants	„ „	66
„ „ Bandsmen		
The Royal Irish, Sergeant	„ „	70
The Royal Scots Fusiliers, Sergeant		
Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, Sergeant-Major	„ „	72
„ „ „ Drum-Major and Sergeant		
„ „ „ Sergeant	„ „	74
„ „ „ Officers		
The Border Regiment, Sergeant and Private	„ „	78
The Black Watch, Colour-Sergeant	„ „	80
The King's Royal Rifles, Sergeant	„ „	82
Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, Officers	„ „	86
„ „ „ Sergeant	„ „	88
AUXILIARY FORCES.—Honourable Artillery Company, Field Battery	„ „	90
Buckinghamshire, Lothian and Berwickshire, Warwickshire, and Staffordshire Yeomanry	„ „	94
Royal North Devon Yeomanry	„ „	96
Montgomeryshire and Middlesex Yeomanry, Sergeant-Majors	„ „	98
1st London Rifle Volunteers (London Rifle Brigade), Privates	„ „	102
24th Middlesex (Post Office Rifles)	„ „	104
3rd Middlesex Artillery Volunteers		
7th Middlesex Volunteers (London Scottish)	„ „	106
13th „ „ (Queen's Westminster)	„ „	110
16th Middlesex Rifle Volunteers (London Irish)	„ „	114
20th „ „ (Artists')	„ „	118

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

CORPORAL, 1ST LIFE GUARDS.

THE BRITISH ARMY AND AUXILIARY FORCES.

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

A "REGULAR ARMY" differs from all other armed levies, in being permanently embodied and paid by one central authority. The troops that fought the battles of England in the earlier part of her military history can hence be only classified as masses of armed men, serving for the time under chosen leaders or their natural chieftains. They were "armies," certainly; but they did not select the army as a profession, and when the necessity for their use had passed away they returned to their civil duties. The armed strength of England has therefore passed through three phases, represented by the fighting organisation of the Saxons, the feudal system of the Middle Ages, and the permanent national force which now exists.

The first of these groups was essentially a true militia. Every Saxon freeman was bound to serve the State, for national defence or to preserve the national peace. He was no feudatory of a feudal lord. He was called out by the rieve of his shire, whence the title "sheriff" is derived. He was led by his thanes, and he acted as infantry, with sword, shield, and spear as his weapons. The only trace in Saxon times of a military class, as apart from that in civil life, can be found in the "house-carles," who were maintained at the thane's expense as the body-guard of his person, his family, and his home.

The advent of Norman William changed all this. Military service, as the feudal occupation of the land grew, became personal. The service was no longer general, but local, and was due to the so-called lords of the soil where the man lived. The county was mapped out in tenantcies or "knight's fees," each of which furnished a man-at-arms, with horse and harness, for forty days' service in the field, at the bidding of the feudal lord. Thus, great landowners had many such "fees," and were liable to provide, therefore, as many men as their land tenure demanded. Still, the Saxon system partially existed. Those who were not so classed were still liable for service at home, and were organised for this purpose by both Henry II. and Edward I.

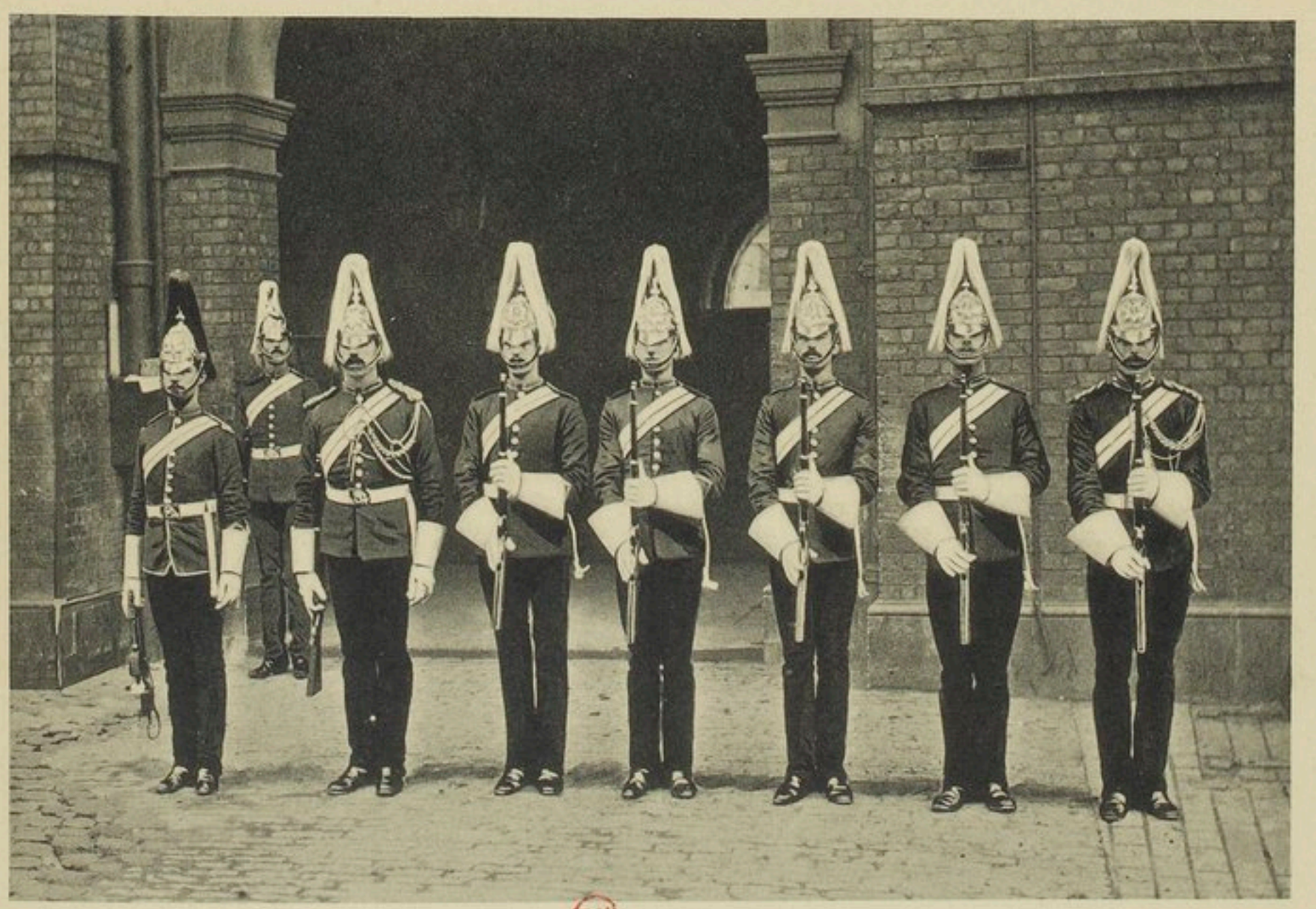
Foreign wars were largely carried on by mercenaries, even then. Men liable to service were glad to compound that liability for a fine. These fines furnished funds for professional soldiers, who, as time passed on, increased in numbers; for the pay received was higher than that of the labourer, and there was always a

chance of plunder. To the restless, in addition, there was the additional inducement of change of scene—a feeling derived from their Saxon and Teutonic ancestry—of the excitement of danger, and the thirst for possible glory. Such men contracted for the duration of a war.

Armies, therefore, in those feudal days were masses of armed men, personally skilful in the use of weapons, accustomed to their practice, and naturally brave. They were retainers led by nobles, more or less. But these by slow degrees gave way more and more to the professional soldier, commanded by skilled leaders and men of renown. Though only gathered together for limited periods, they had in them the nucleus of the system of to-day. They formed the school from which the professional "soldier" has evolved.

It is curious to trace his further development in the troubled period of the Civil War of the seventeenth century, which owed its origin, to some extent, to the national feeling against any standing army at all. Charles I., not possibly the ablest, but, with all his faults, the most upright of the Stuarts, certainly dreamed of the establishment of a permanent military force. An army was raised for foreign service, and returned home, having effected little. Barracks and army estimates were non-existent then. Billeting took the place of the former, forced loans of the latter. Both were repugnant to the British feeling of the time; but when to this was added what was practically martial law for them and for those with whom they came in contact, to punish offences connected with the disorders caused by the ill discipline of these troops, then the national temper rose. The Petition of Rights embodied the objection felt to this violation of the common law as it stood then. It stated that the establishment of a standing army was contrary to the national feeling, and this view was, after some delay, accepted by the King. But the friction between Sovereign and Parliament was not easily disposed of. The people mistrusted the King; the King the people. So it was, that from these and other small beginnings arose the war that destroyed for ever, in England, the feudal tenure; made good, through Blake, the British name in Europe; built up the marvellous army which Cromwell's genius kept practically permanently embodied for many years; and cost the most ill-fated of the Stuarts his throne and life. From this date the history of the British army begins; for since the King's death a permanently embodied force of armed men, in peace as well as war, has in England never ceased.

The army of the Commonwealth itself shows the radical change from which all others have sprung. It numbered at its highest some eighty thousand trained and resolute men, inured to war and skilled in battle, full of that highest class of *morale*, religious enthusiasm, and careless of death. The men felt with absolute earnestness that "the Lord had delivered the enemy into their hands," and Cromwell himself had in him that spirit of personal leadership and "battle-geist" which is no more clearly shown than when, at the "crowning mercy of Worcester," the sun broke through the gloomy, cloud-laden sky, and lighted up the bright helmets of his trusted Ironsides, and he, with true battle inspiration, chose for his war-cry, "Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered." His army was different from all that England had had before. The men were of better average class than formerly, the officers of the lower class of gentry and the better middle class. Their so-called



From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

ROUGH RIDERS, 1ST LIFE GUARDS: THE GUARD, 2ND LIFE GUARDS.

"natural leaders" were fighting as officers (and men, too, for that matter) on the other side. The army, too, was not a bad trade as trade went. The pay throughout contrasted favourably, apparently, with that received in civil life. It offered, at any rate, an inducement to serve, and was not below the market value of things; if not very high, it was not to be despised.

But its very completeness and superiority was its ruin. The cost to the body politic was heavy. Its exactions for its own maintenance were, though levied with greater appearance of legality than those of the late King, severe and oppressive. When the reins of authority fell into the weak hands of Richard Cromwell, it was the army that hastened its own downfall and disbandment. It compelled the new Protector to dissolve Parliament, and by this act left the people at the mercy of an irresponsible authority, and without representation or means of appeal. This course naturally led to the restoration of the second Charles. On his return to his native land, all, save a small section of the army itself, hailed his coming as a relief from a certain military despotism, which had been, above all, repugnant to the general spirit of the people. So the work of disbandment was begun, and the natural result followed. The sterner enthusiasts of the armed host, the fifth-monarchy men, headed by Thomas Venner, revolted, and committed excesses in the city of London. Their conduct alarmed the citizens, gave the Government the opportunity they probably desired, and resulted in the determination not to disband the entire army, but to retain some portion of it permanently for the defence of the sovereign, the people, and the realm. They feared to be without any defensive force to cope with even such insignificant risings as Venner's, which might not unreasonably follow at any time from anger, religious mania, or want. Thus, from dread of a standing army, arose the first standing army of England, of a force permanently embodied and paid. It was designed to supply simply guards for the person of the King, and garrisons for the protection of the forts, arsenals, and public places.

But the experience of the past had made Parliament cautious to a degree. The reluctance to admit of a permanent military force lives until now. Even when the principle was admitted, the force was to be singularly small, and the authority to raise it was fenced in with every possible care. It only consisted at first of the Yeomen of the Guard and the Gentlemen-at-Arms—created respectively by Henry VII. and Henry VIII., in 1489 and 1509—Monk's Regiment, which became the Coldstream Guards, and two regiments of cavalry, the Life and Horse Guards, in all about 3,000 men.

Every proposal to increase this number was jealously opposed by Parliament, which, though it sanctioned its existence, had left its payment to the Crown, and its government to the Royal prerogative. Its continued existence was soon resisted by some. The danger of a permanent armed force in England had been clearly and severely shown during the short reign of Richard Cromwell, and English people desired no return to such a condition of things. The Militia was still the constitutional defensive force of the nation, and many people wanted no other. In 1674, for example, "the Commons voted that any armed force in the kingdom, excepting the militia, was a grievance."* Thus it was, that when armies were wanted for foreign service they were raised merely for the duration of the campaign, and were then

* Military Papers, State Paper Office.

disbanded. The evils of such a system were obvious. The licence of camp, the soldier's career, ill fitted men to return quietly to civil life, even if they had any real desire to do so. These disbanded men were a constant danger to the public peace; they swelled the ranks of the criminal classes, and filled the roads with highwaymen. The floating population of ex-soldiers increased or diminished as peace or war conditions prevailed; but with all this there appears a steady though gradual increase in the number of men permanently embodied. Charles II.'s marriage gave us Bombay and Tangiers, for the protection of which were raised two regiments bearing their name (afterwards the 2nd and 103rd), and a troop of cavalry, whence originate the 1st Royal Dragoons. Later were added Dumbarton's Regiment (the 1st or Royal Scots) and the Holland Regiment, or 3rd Buffs, the total armed strength on the death of Charles II. being 16,500, of which 8,000 only were at home.

Finally an attempt was made to bring the Militia more directly under the country, by vesting the authority to call out the force in the Lords-Lieutenants instead of the Sheriff, and to them was also granted the appointment of the officers.

James made still more strenuous efforts to increase the army, for which Monmouth's rebellion gave a colourable pretext. He formed a camp of regulars and militia at Hounslow, and raised the 1st to the 6th Regiments of Horse (afterwards Dragoon Guards), the 3rd and 4th Light Dragoons, which later on were converted into Hussars; and the 4th to the 14th Regiments of the line, with the 18th, or Royal Irish Regiment. The 16th Regiment was created, but disbanded, to be re-formed by William III. There seems to have been little difficulty in raising men, for the pay was good, ranging from eightpence to four shillings a day. Of discipline there was little or none. The civil law did not recognise offences and crimes of a purely military character; and martial law in England, whereby order was maintained by the will and authority of the military chief only, was illegal during peace. The King's constant effort was to Romanise the troops: Protestant officers were superseded by Irish Catholics; whole battalions of Celts, which had been raised in Ireland by Lord Tyrconnel, were brought to England; and Irish recruits were proposed for English regiments.

But this was going too far, even in those days. "No man of English blood then regarded the aboriginal Irish as his countrymen; the very language spoken by the Irish was different to their own."* The growing disaffection to the King and his methods found expression when the acquittal of the seven bishops was received with cheers; or when the 12th Regiment of the Line laid down their arms rather than listen to a proposal that they should support the repeal of the Test Act, or when the colonel and five captains of the 8th Foot resigned their commissions rather than receive among them a batch of Irish recruits. But the resignations of the "Portsmouth captains" were not accepted; they were tried by court-martial and cashiered. It is strange to read how "Baron Churchill," who had served his apprenticeship in the French service, and behaved with great judgment in the operations that culminated at Sedgemoor, desired more stringent measures. All these matters could have but one ending. Illegal increase to the army, oppressive billeting, and a disposition to employ martial law, caused the fall of the last of the Stuarts, as similar methods had cost his father's life. When William III. landed

* "History of England." Macaulay.

in Torbay little resistance was probable or was offered. Yet so strong was the personal feeling towards the English royal house in many quarters, that even then a large proportion of the soldiery were only lukewarm adherents of the Dutch-born king, and all Ireland was openly hostile.

This very feeling necessitated a special expansion of the common law. Soldiers who would not fight abroad, nor against the Stuart Pretender, who could not be punished at all for mutiny, desertion, or cowardice, and but insufficiently for such lesser military crimes as drunkenness or disobedience, required to be specially dealt with. So it was that the first Parliamentary recognition of the officer's right to punish his men in time of peace appears in the first Mutiny Act, which begins by re-asserting the salient principle of the Bill of Rights, that "the raising or keeping a standing army within the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland in time of peace, *unless it be with the consent of Parliament*, is against the law." Yet the usual Parliamentary caution was displayed, and the Bill was only to last six months; then, however, it was continued, and became an annual Act, until it was superseded by the Army Discipline and Regulation Act of 1879, which was followed, two years later, by the Army Act, which is in force now. It fixed annually the number of men composing the army, and originally stated that one of the reasons for its creation was for the "preservation of the balance of power in Europe." This clause was omitted only a few years ago.

Naturally the "unwritten law" had admitted of military governance on active service by "articles of war;" but these were drafted under the authority of the generals in the field, and had at first no legal sanction by the Parliament. Some of these are curious. In the "Articles and Military Lawes to be observed in the Warres," whereby the "King of Sweden governed his army," it is stated that "no commander nor private soldier whatsoever shall use any kind of idolatry, witchcraft, or inchanting of armes, whereby God is dishonoured, upon pain of death." This power of punishment is often confounded with, and spoken of, as *martial* law. But it is not so. That applies to the civilian as well as the soldier, when the civil law is in a disturbed state, or where a district is in the occupation of foreign troops, and other law powerless to act. The system of government by articles of war was military law, and designed to affect men serving as soldiers; but at first it was not sanctioned by the Judges, Parliament, or civil law courts of the State.

In addition to this Act for the government of the army, Parliament decreed that it, and not the sovereign, as heretofore, should be its paymaster. Meanwhile the return of James II. to Ireland called for its services at once. William's small Dutch contingent was totally insufficient to cope with the rebels. Some regiments of James' creation were retained, and to them were added the 7th Dragoon Guards,* the 6th Dragoons, and the 7th Light Dragoons, together with eleven line battalions—the 16th, 17th, and 19th to 28th regiments, omitting the 24th, which was created later. War raged in Ireland, where Schomberg commanded; in Scotland against Dundee; and on the Continent under Churchill, Earl of Marlborough; but after the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 the army at home was reduced to 19,000 men.

There had been little change in the armament of the men. Lighter fusils had been introduced, pouches took the place of bandoliers, and the flint-lock superseded

* At first all the cavalry were called "Regiments of Horse" or "Dragoons."

the matchlock. In the first British drill book of 1690, entitled "The Exercise of the Foot," &c., the battalions or "battaglia" are organised in companies of six ranks, three-fourths of whom carried pikes, and the remainder muskets. The latter formed on the flanks or angles of the square of pikemen.

The formation of the "grand alliance" against the aggressiveness of Louis XIV. led to British co-operation in the war against France, all the more earnestly, perhaps, because the French king openly supported the claims of the Old Pretender to the throne. It was essentially a war to preserve the "balance of power in Europe," and in support of this fetish, as the war continued, the army increased to nearly 200,000 fighting men, to be reduced, after the Peace of Utrecht, to 8,000 men in Great Britain, and 11,000 in the Colonies.*

The British Army emerged from the great struggle with a reputation which it has never lost. The courage of the men, and the brilliant leadership of Marlborough, the very first of English soldiers, had changed the feeling at home from passive endurance of a standing army, to esteem and admiration for its good qualities. At Steenkirk the dashing intrepidity of the 1st, 2nd, 4th, and 6th regiments of the Line attracted general notice, as did the mounted arm, represented by the 1st and 6th Dragoon Guards, and the 4th Dragoons, in the brilliant cavalry action at Neerwinden. But it was in Marlborough's campaign that its reputation, begun in 1693, culminated and became European. At Blenheim the British again distinguished themselves; Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, established the value of English infantry, well led and handled, even against the most seasoned soldiers and skilful leaders in Europe.

Between Marlborough and his men there was certainly a strong feeling of mutual trust. A soldier's ballad of 1711 gives full expression to this. "Corporal John" was the affectionate name of the great English general, as "Le Petit Caporal" was that of the equally great French leader at the end of the same century.

"Oh, Corporal John always fought to beat,
He was the one you could reckon upon;
There was glory and plunder, but never retreat,
For all who fought under Corporal John."

He believed in the fighting power of his men. He said that, "with ten thousand well-fed Englishmen, ten thousand half-starved Scotchmen, and ten thousand Irishmen charged with usquebaugh, he would march from Boulogne to Bayonne in spite of Le Grand Monarque." And yet his soldiers were recruited too frequently from the very dregs of society. They were enlisted drunk and taken by crimps. During all this time "they swore horribly in Flanders," and of their morals little can be said; but their fighting power cannot be praised too highly. From this campaign the army emerged stronger by one regiment of cavalry, the 8th Light Dragoons, and eleven regiments of infantry, numbered from the 29th to the 39th inclusively, the cadres of which remained, though greatly reduced in strength, after the peace.

Ramillies had taught the use of the socketed bayonet; for the 25th Regiment was charged, greatly to its surprise, by the French immediately after firing, instead of staying first to put the plug-bayonets in the muskets.

* "Encyclopædia Britannica" Article, "Army."

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

TROOPERS, 2ND LIFE GUARDS.

In early days each company had its colours or ensign, from which the name of the junior subaltern officer, which was used up to 1870, was derived. This was changed with the tactical formation of the battalion into three divisions of pikemen in the centre, and musketeers and grenadiers on either flank, when each division carried a separate colour, in case they had to act independently. Later, the colours were reduced to two per battalion—one of the same tint as the facings of the uniform, the other, after the union with Scotland, bearing the cross of St. Andrew as well as that of St. George. It so remained till 1801, when the union with Ireland added to it the cross of St. Patrick.

At this time regiments were usually called after the names of their colonels, a system which obtained until 1751,* when by royal warrant the clothing and colours of every regiment were regulated, and numerical designations adopted. This was in its turn superseded by the territorial system and linked battalions, which were authorised in 1873, and finally by the more complete amalgamation of the battalions into regiments no longer bearing numbers, but designated by titles alone. This last alteration took effect in 1881.

The accession of George I. was followed by the Jacobite uprising of 1715, and as some of the British regiments were abroad, the 9th and 10th Dragoons and the 40th and 41st infantry regiments were added to the establishment. The partial disarmament of the Highland clans was undertaken by General Wade with the 10th, 12th, 19th, and 21st Regiments, assisted by six companies of the Black Watch. The Royal Regiment of Artillery was established after the Peace of Utrecht, but it was not until George II. ascended the throne that it was regularly organised. He was the last of our sovereigns who personally engaged in the warlike operations of his reign. He was a man of courage, and had displayed it as the Prince of Wales at Oudenarde. The land forces, to begin with, only amounted to 17,700 men, and even this small army would have been further reduced had Messrs. Pulteney and Shippen had their way in the House of Commons. But the Ministry was too strong for them, and the vote passed; while the outbreak of hostilities with Spain necessitated a further addition to the Army List of seven more regiments, numbered from forty-two to forty-eight, the first of which was formed from the hitherto somewhat independent companies of the Black Watch. They were armed with musket, bayonet, and basket-hilted sword, though some still carried the dirk, pistol, and Highland target. Favouritism was, however, rampant, and military command and promotion then, and for long after, depended on political services and party.

At Dettingen, in 1743, twenty British battalions were engaged, and were led by the King in person with undaunted courage. When his horse ran away with him, he dismounted and said, "Now I know I shall not run away!" and "placed himself at the head of the foot, drew his sword, brandishing it at the whole of the French army, and calling out to his own men to come on, in bad English, with the most famous pluck and spirit."† Fontenoy, fought in 1745, though a lost battle, left no tarnish on the national name; and, referring to the twelve British regiments at Minden, Prince Ferdinand publicly stated that, "next to God, he attributed the glory of the day to the whole army, particularly to the English infantry."

* Stocqueler. † "The Four Georges." Thackeray.

War raged elsewhere than on the Continent during this reign. The Young Pretender, in the revolt of 1745, had been finally beaten at Culloden, after which medals were first introduced into the army, to be worn by the victors in commemoration of their victory.*

Meanwhile Clive was winning India for the Empire, and the value and importance of his success were such as to merit national recognition. The intervention of the regular army in the struggle for supremacy in the East was due even more to the desire to prevent the French from obtaining a predominating influence in the Carnatic, than to assist in the extension of the Empire. At Plassey, therefore, the 39th Regiment shared in the glory of the day, and helped both to avenge the Black Hole massacre and lay the foundation for our Indian Empire. By the end of George II.'s reign the European army in India had increased to four battalions. Constant wars, too, had added three regiments of cavalry and twenty-four battalions of infantry to our armed strength, which now numbered seventy regiments, with a total of about 100,000 men at home and abroad.

But it must be remembered that regiments were frequently entirely disbanded, and disappeared, though some of them were afterwards revived. This accounts for the change in the numbers and designation of many regiments in the army, the cavalry especially; for example, Argyle's Regiment, created in 1794, had first a higher number, but later, on the reduction of the army, took its place in the Army List as the 91st.

One effect of the war that terminated with the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle was to change the style of the British uniform. The wide skirts and large waistcoats disappeared, and the coat was reduced to the swallow-tail form. Close-fitting pipe-clayed breeches replaced the looser ones of former years. Long black gaiters covered the legs, and the head-dress was sugar-loaf in shape. Another result was the introduction of corporal punishment with the cat-o'-nine-tails. At first there was practically no limit to the number of lashes that could be given. Sentences of two hundred and fifty were not uncommon, and as many as one thousand were administered. Strong opposition was at times offered to the use of the cat by Members of Parliament, and in 1846 the maximum punishment was fixed at fifty lashes; but it was not until 1867 that the "cat" was finally abolished altogether in peace, and field-imprisonment took its place, to some extent, in time of war.

Notwithstanding the growing popularity of the army, the Parliament demurred to the custom of making "Articles of War" by order of the sovereign only, as tending to lessen its supreme power; and, therefore, these too were incorporated in the annual Mutiny Act. By very slow degrees the hostility of Parliament to the army was dying away.

Up to the time of the American War, and long after, regiments were often raised by contract. The Crown agreed with a gentleman to raise a regiment, for which he received bounty money at per head, the Government appointing the officers; but occasionally he was given the right to nominate officers, and this led to the sale of commissions, and finally to the purchase system, which was abolished in 1870. Colonels, at first, received a sum to cover the whole expense of paying, clothing, and recruiting their regiments, and they were responsible for its being kept efficient—

* Stocqueler.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

TROOPER, ROYAL HORSE GUARDS.

a system which led in many cases to a fraudulent application of the money, and an inferior supply both of food and clothes. Enlistment was voluntary, though bounties were often offered, and the use of the press-gang not uncommon. Recruits contracted as they pleased with the colonel, for life service, for the duration of a war, or for a term of years. But when war broke out the ranks were filled too frequently with "released debtors, pardoned criminals, and impressed paupers and vagrants." To the baneful tradition and memory of those times may be traced the feeling of dislike to the army as a profession, which, until quite recently, was felt by the bulk of the lower class.

Barrack accommodation was insufficient in quantity and indifferent in quality; the bulk of the troops were scattered in camp and billets, so that towards the end of the last century the condition of the army was not at its highest. But during the long war it seasoned and grew strong. Lake and Wellesley in India, and Stewart at Maida, showed that the military spirit of the race was still existent, and with the crowning victory of Waterloo, the British army emerged from the prolonged struggle with a reputation it has never since lost.

But with the peace arose again and again the desire to reduce the force, which resulted in the disbanding of regiments, and the decrease of the army from about 250,000 to 80,000 men. Wellington made few administrative reforms lest he should attract the attention of would-be reformers, whose first panacea for the improvement of the national finance was to save from the estimates for our defensive strength. It was not until 1846, for instance, that any proposal was ever made to issue medals to the survivors of the great war; and two years elapsed before they were actually presented to the 19,000 survivors. A similar course was followed in 1851, when the survivors of the Indian campaigns between 1803 and 1826 were similarly decorated.

In 1829 limited enlistment had been altogether done away with, the result being that serious malingering occurred in order to obtain discharge. In 1847, therefore, short service of ten years for the first period, and eleven for the second, was introduced, and an Act of 1867 altered this into terms of twelve and nine years. This system did not produce enough recruits to fill the ranks, and a still shorter system was introduced in 1871, by which, though the term of enlistment was to be twelve years, at first three years, and later on seven years only were to be with the colours, the remainder of the time being passed in the Reserve.

During the long peace the army at home, to a very great extent, rusted; it was "hidden away" to prevent its reduction. Its only active service of any real importance was against the half-disciplined troops, in 1842, of Burmah; of China in 1842; or the better led and armed races in Afghanistan, in 1841, and in Scinde, in 1844. It had been armed with the heavy Minié rifle in 1851, which was replaced by the lighter Enfield pattern in 1853.

Much of the valuable experience of Peninsular days had been lost or forgotten. The excellent transport corps that Wellington had formed had practically ceased to exist. Behind the small field army that was dispatched to Turkey in 1854 were no trained reserves at all. As in former years, commissions were given to gentlemen who could raise seventy-five recruits, and for each of these a bounty of £6, at least, had to be provided. But the national bravery shone out still, bright and clear as heretofore, notwithstanding the horrors and disasters of the Crimean winters, and the utter

incapacity of the Government at home to cope with the administrative details of a foreign war.

The campaigns of Persia, India, and China, between 1856 and 1860, were followed by, and, to a certain extent, resulted in, the last increase to the army. In 1858 the 100th Regiment was raised, chiefly in Canada; the 5th Royal Irish Dragoons, disbanded in 1798, was restored to the list as the Royal Irish Lancers; and the 18th Light Dragoons was formed. After the Mutiny the Government of India was taken over by the Crown, and in 1862 nine of the white infantry regiments and three cavalry regiments were added to the army, numbering from 101st to 109th, and 19th to 21st respectively.

Summarising the continued alteration between the peace and war condition of the army, the following result is arrived at:—

PEACE.		WAR.	
Year.	Strength.	Year.	Strength.
1750	18,857	1761	67,776
1793	17,013	1812	245,996
1822	71,790	1856	275,079
1866	203,404		

From this it is apparent that at last the violent oscillations of the army that formerly obtained have given place to a steady increase, the result of the dying out of the natural mistrust which distinguished the national feeling when first the standing army was formed. It has proved itself fully worthy of the national confidence; and, as part of our national life, has won the esteem and respect of the rest of its fellow-countrymen.

The auxiliary forces, which will be dealt with successively later on, comprise the Militia and Yeomanry, the Honourable Artillery Company, and the Volunteers. Of these the first is the oldest constitutional force. Recruited by voluntary enlistment, it is liable in case of emergency to be provided with men by ballot from the civil population. It has frequently been embodied for longer or short periods, and has shared in garrison duty abroad. Now, territorialised with the regular army, it forms its most valuable source for recruits.

The Yeomanry are, though as old as the Militia and recruited from much the same districts, a Volunteer force, as they can at any time resign by giving due notice.

Similarly, of the two other Volunteer groups, the Honourable Artillery Company, though almost as ancient as the Militia, is still a voluntary force, with certain exceptional privileges, granted because of its antiquity.

The present Volunteer army dates from 1850, and is recruited by voluntary service, recruits being permitted to retire, if not in debt to the corps, by giving a short notice. Like the Militia, it is now affiliated to the territorial regiments of the army, and frequently has, with a few minor distinctions, the same uniform. But it is organised into brigades of varying strengths under local brigadiers.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT-MAJOR SCOTS GREYS.

THE CAVALRY.

This "arm of the service" is not territorialised like the Line, but has only one depôt—that at Canterbury. Its usual stations are London (Regent's Park and Hyde Park Barracks) and Windsor for the Household Cavalry; and Dublin, Aldershot, Leeds, Colchester, Newbridge, Ballincollig, Brighton, Norwich, Dundalk, York, Manchester, Edinburgh, Hounslow, Cahir, and Shorncliffe, for the other regiments. In 1847 there were only Heavy Cavalry (three regiments of Cuirassiers and ten of Dragoons and Dragoon Guards), and Light (four Light Dragoons, five Hussars, and four Lancers); but now they number in all thirty-one, and are divided into heavy, medium, and light cavalry; the standard varying from 5 feet 8 inches to 5 feet 11 inches for the first, 5 feet 7 inches to 5 feet 9 inches for the second, and 5 feet 6 inches to 5 feet 8 inches for the third. The "Heavies" are the Household Cavalry and the 1st and 2nd Dragoons; the "Medium" the seven Dragoon Guards, the 6th Dragoons, and the five Lancer regiments; and the "Light" the thirteen Hussar regiments. The chief difference between them is not the equipment or even the character of the horses, so much as the weight and height of the men. As a rule the cavalry horse has to carry, when the trooper is fully equipped, from seventeen to twenty stone weight.

The auxiliary cavalry are apportioned to two districts. The northern has its headquarters at York, and includes North Britain and the north-eastern and north-western infantry districts; the southern, whose headquarters are at Aldershot, comprises the eastern, home, south-eastern, southern, and western commands. There are thirty-nine regiments of Yeomanry, of which the 7th Ayrshire stands first in precedence; and, in addition, there are two Volunteer regiments of "Light Horse"—the Fife and Forfarshire, and one of mounted rifles—the Roxburgh.

The Household Cavalry.

This is composed of the 1st and 2nd Life Guards and the Horse Guards. At first the whole force of isolated "troops" went by the general name of "His Majesty's Guards." This gradually differentiated into "Horse Guards," "Body Guards," and "Life Guards," the last-named title being only officially recognised in 1788, on the formation of the previously isolated "troops" into regiments. Of the two regiments the Life Guards is senior by one year in the British establishment; its existence dating from 1660, when eighty cavalier gentlemen, under Lord Gerard (whose official designation was "General of the Life Guards" later on), were formed into the personal body-guard of Charles II. during his exile in Holland. They were, therefore, called on parade "*gentlemen of the Life Guards*," a title still applied to the stalwart troopers who now fill the ranks of the regiment. The corporals were commissioned officers, ranking with the "eldest lieutenant of horse" in other regiments of cavalry. Similarly, captains ranked as senior colonels, lieutenants as majors, and

cornets as captains. The privates, too, were of gentle birth as a rule, their service in the ranks being a qualification for commissions in other regiments. The seniority of regiments, then without numbers and called after the colonels' names, depended on the date of commission of its commanding officer for the time being. At first only three troops were formed, bearing the name of the "King's Own," which received rather better pay than the others, and was in 1679 distinguished by blue ribbon, the "Duke of York's" by yellow ribbon, while green ribbon was worn by the "Duke of Albemarle's" regiment, which was called after General Monk, who on the restoration of the king had been raised to the peerage with this title. This, on the death of the Duke in 1670, took the name of "the Queen's Troop," and then superseded the 2nd, or Duke of York's troop, taking its place finally altogether. There appears to have been some difference in the dress of officers and men at different times. The former at the coronation of the king wore scarlet coats much be-laced, cuirasses, leather breeches with high jack-boots, and broad-brimmed hats with feathers, but the men had pot-helmets as their defensive head-gear; their weapons being carbines, swords, and a "case of pistols" with 14-inch barrels. Their first active service was in the dispersion of Venner's "fifth-monarchy" men in Wood Street, Cheapside.

A fourth troop was added in 1661 at Edinburgh, and was called "His Majesty's Scots Troop of Guards;" and throughout the force great care was taken to eliminate both Roman Catholics and Puritans from the ranks by requiring the men to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, together with the sacrament "according to the rites of the Established Church of England." *

Only two of these troops now exist. The 1st and 2nd were expanded into the present regiments of Life Guards, and the 3rd and 4th were disbanded in 1746; as were also, in 1788, two troops of Grenadier Guards, embodied in 1693 and 1702. These were armed with fusils and bayonets, hatchets, pistols, sword, and grenade pouches for their grenades. In fighting they "dismounted, lashed their horses, fired, screwed their daggers into the muzzles of their muskets, charged, returned their daggers, fired, and threw their grenades by ranks, the centre and rear ranks advancing in succession through the intervals between the file leaders; they then grounded their arms, went to the right-about, and dispersed; and at the "preparative," or beating "to arms," they drew their swords, and stood to their arms, falling in with a "Huzza"; they then returned their swords, shouldered and slung their muskets, marched to their horses, unlashed and mounted, after which they fired their pistols and muskets on horseback. The exercise of the Dragoon differed very little from that of the Horse Grenadier, except in that part relative to the grenade.†

One curious duty arose in the latter part of the seventeenth century, that of detailing troops, usually bodies of Life Guards, or "Horse," to act as escort to treasure being conveyed from Portsmouth to London, a custom which survived until 1810.

It was in this regiment that John Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough, and the greatest soldier next to Napoleon the world has ever seen, first gains mention in the pages of military history, for in the siege of Maestricht, in 1673, it is related how, led by the Duke of Monmouth, "Captain Churchill and twelve

* Pepys' "Memoirs."

† "Treatise on Military Discipline," 1684.

private gentlemen of the Life Guards . . . led the troops they had rallied to the charge with such invincible courage that they drove back the Dutch."

From the Life Guards came at this time certain court officials. There were three captains in each regiment whose duty was personal attendance on the Sovereign, and whose wands of office were "an ebony staff, or truncheon, with a gold head engraved with his Majesty's cypher and crown," and who were afterwards called the "gold sticks in waiting." Relieving them were officers whose wands were silver-decorated, and who eventually took the name of "silver sticks in waiting." Lastly there were subordinate officers, corporals or brigadiers (practically subalterns) whose staves were adorned with ivory mountings. The first-named offices survive still, but the last was abolished in the reign of George III.

On the accession of James II. instead of the cuirass was worn the buff coat and gauntlet gloves of the same; and it is curious to read how in 1679 "rifle carbines" to the number of eight per troop were added.

It would be impossible in a brief space to relate the battle-history of the Household Cavalry. At Dettingen, while the trumpets sounded "Britons strike home," they at their gallant leader's shout "Trust to your swords, handle them well, and never mind your pistols," broke the French infantry column. "Lord Crawford," writes a trooper in his description of the battle, "behaved like a true son of Mars, for when the enemy charged them in front and flank he rode from right to left crying 'Never fear, my boys, this is a fine diversion.'" By this time the buff coat had been laid aside, as well as the helmet, and they were dressed in scarlet coats turned up with blue, and wore three-cornered cocked-hats laced with gold; which was changed to a coat with epaulets, white waistcoat and breeches, with a cocked-hat and red-and-white plume, by 1788. They had originally been furnished with carbines, which were replaced by muskets shortly after 1660, and for these again were substituted almost immediately short carbines, which in their turn gave way to long carbines and bayonets. These were in use until 1812.

At Waterloo, again, where they fought without cuirasses and in brass helmets, red swallow-tailed coats, and light blue pantaloons, they bravely attacked the French Lancers and Cuirassiers, and in 1816 were rewarded by a silver medal issued to the officers and men.*

Cuirasses were resumed in 1821,† the head-dress was a steel helmet with an enormous coloured woollen crest, and this by 1836 had been replaced by a bear-skin grenadier cap with a plume of feathers passing over the crown. In 1821, for the first time, the men were directed to wear the moustache.

The Horse Guards share almost completely the history of the Life Guards. They had formed part of the Parliamentary army in the reign of Charles I., and, raised in 1661, they were called, to distinguish them from the Earl of Portland's Dutch guards, who were similarly dressed, the "Oxford Blues," after their commander, the Earl of Oxford. Later on, in Flanders, they were known as the "Blue Guards," and since then have been familiarly called "the Blues."

Their first important service was when they fought at Sedgemoor, and shortly afterwards they engaged in the campaign in Ireland, under the command of King William III., and suffered severely at the battle of Aughrim.

* Official History.

† Luard.

Like the Life Guards, they were present at Dettingen, and were similarly equipped; and at the disastrous battle of Fontenoy were commended for their bravery. In the former battle, as a soldier present writes, "The Blue Regiment fought desperately. . . . . The king told us we had beaten such great numbers as nine to one, and for the future we should be more equally matched, for he never would have his English lads starved, but turn them out against two to one with any power in Europe."

There was one peculiarity in the regiment in 1799, in that the quarter-masters bore commissions, while with all other cavalry they were warrant officers; and the other officers were supposed to be "selected from the troops of the line."*

In 1806 they are shown as dressed in blue, with red and gold braid facings on the chest, a cocked hat worn cross-wise, and with a red-and-white plume; and the privates carried long muskets, the butt of which was held in a bucket in front of the off stirrup, the barrel passing out under the right arm; but in 1815 the head-dress consisted of a steel helmet, with brass mountings and a heavy crest of blue, and the pantaloons were a light claret, with a broad red stripe down the leg. In the great battle of that year they were specially mentioned by the Duke as having highly distinguished themselves. Instances of individual bravery were numerous. Trooper Johnson took prisoner, with his own hand, three French Cuirassiers; and "Shaw the Life-guardsman," who found death near La Haye Sainte, accounted for nine of the enemy before, having already received many wounds, he fell pierced with a musket-ball. Ordered to fall out when first wounded, he replied, "Please God I shan't leave my colours yet." In 1821 they resumed the cuirass, which had been abandoned soon after 1794; and the buff belts that had hitherto been worn were replaced by white. In other respects their changes in dress have been similar to those in the Life Guards.

The battle-roll of the three regiments of Household Cavalry is similar and distinguished, but it does not in this instance, or in others quoted hereafter, represent a tithe of the brilliant services they have rendered in war. Dettingen, the Peninsula, and Waterloo, indicate that they shared in our early wars; and though they were not employed for many years after the long peace, they fought in the Egyptian campaign of 1882, and have added "Tel-el-Kebir" to their list of honours. At Kassassin, their dashing charge on the Egyptian infantry, according to the native account, "absolutely annihilated the whole force they struck upon." But though the regiments have not themselves been ordered on foreign service as a brigade since the long war, their officers have frequently availed themselves of such opportunities of distinction as offered, and the Crimea, the Zulu War, etc., saw many of their officers on the Staff. Colonel Fraser, of the 1st Life Guards, received the gold medal of the French Republic for his "devoted services to the wounded on the field of battle in the Franco-German campaign of 1870–71"; and the name of "Fred" Burnaby will always be associated with the battle of Abu Klea, where he gallantly met with a soldier's death. "In the mêlée," says Sir C. Wilson, when describing the broken square, "the Heavies fought with the most determined bravery, and I was told that not a single Arab succeeded in passing through the ranks of the Life Guards and Blues."

* "British Military Library," vol. i.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, 8TH, 13TH, AND 21ST HUSSARS.

Regimental nicknames are always worth recording, whether good or bad; they represent incidents in the domestic life of regiments. The Life Guards were once known as the "Cheeses;" as, when the force was remodelled in 1788, some of its members declined to serve in it, as "it was no longer composed of gentlemen, but cheesemongers." None the less, their gallantry was shown vividly at Waterloo, and the old name was used by its colonel when he called out, "Come on, Cheesemongers, Charge!" The name "Piccadilly Butchers" was applied to them because they were used to check the Piccadilly riots in 1810, when Sir Francis Burdett was arrested on the Speaker's warrant; but the only modern nickname given nowadays to all the Cuirassiers is the "Tin Bellies," or "Patent Safeties," a good-humoured reference to the fact that they are the only troops wearing armour in the Queen's service. The cuirass is only worn, however, for court ceremonies and London duty. At manœuvres and on service it is laid aside, though it might probably be still worn in European warfare if the Household Troops had to meet the heavy cavalry of foreign powers.

The height of the men in both regiments is the same, five feet ten inches. The tunics are, respectively, red, with blue velvet facings; and blue, with scarlet cloth collar and cuffs; the pantaloons are of white leather; the helmets, of German silver, have gilt ornaments, and a silver garter star in front with the Life Guards, whose plume is white, and the Royal Arms with the Horse Guards, whose plume is red, while the cloaks of the former are red, and of the latter blue.

The standards are similar. The Queen's colour, of crimson, bears the Royal Arms, V.R., and the battle roll; the second has the rose, thistle, and shamrock crowned in the centre, with V.R. on either side.

The Household Cavalry Regiments are the only ones in the service which adhere to the "long-service" system, the troopers engaging for the full period of twelve years with the colours.

The Dragoon Guards.

As the standing army increased in strength, so were added to its first nucleus regiments of "Horse" and of "Dragoons." The former were at first armed like the Household Cavalry, already described; but the Dragoons were really mounted infantry, and received a lower rate of pay. The "Horse" were, therefore, essentially cavalry regiments, and were at first recruited from men of the middle class, the sons of substantial farmers and small landowners, who provided their own horses.

As time went on the equipment of the two mounted branches assimilated, though for a long time the "Horse" carried a short carbine instead of the long musket. The class from which the men were recruited also seems to have become the same, the State providing the mounts; but when this alteration took place is not recorded. Eventually the only material difference between the two bodies was the rate of pay. This and the armament were at length made the same; and in 1746 three of the regiments of Horse became, instead of "Our own Regiment of Horse," the "Queen's Royal Regiment of Horse," &c., the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd regiments of Dragoon Guards. The latter term was employed to distinguish their origin from that of the Dragoons proper.

In 1788 the remaining regiments of "Horse" were also converted into Dragoon Guards, numbered from the 4th to the 7th, and only one of the original establishment retained the early name in that of the "Royal Horse Guards."

The present costume, of which an illustration is given, was introduced shortly after the Russian war. The tunic is scarlet, except in the case of the 6th Dragoon Guards, with collars and cuffs of the regimental facings. The 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 7th regiments have them of velvet, the remainder of cloth. The helmet is of brass, with a silver star in front bearing a garter with the legend "Honi soit qui mal y pense." The plume is of horse-hair, and differs in colour with the regiment. With the 1st regiment it is of red, the 2nd black, the 3rd black-and-red, the 4th white, the 5th red-and-white, the 6th white, and the 7th black-and-white. The gauntlets are of white leather.

The 6th Dragoon Guards, or Carbineers, have blue tunics with white cuffs and collars, and, like the 1st Dragoons, the helmet is of white metal with gilt ornaments.

Besides the Household Cavalry, the Dragoon regiments of both kinds still carry standards, which were discontinued by Hussars and Lancers in 1834. They are of silk damask with Dragoon Guards, and silk with Dragoons; the standard being square, the guidon swallow-tailed.

THE 1ST DRAGOON GUARDS.

When James II., to cope with Monmouth's rebellion, increased the army to 15,000 men by the addition of new regiments, among them was "the Queen's Regiment of Horse," so called to distinguish it from "the King's Regiment of Horse," which afterwards became the Horse Guards Blue.

The "Queen's" first saw fighting at Sedgemoor, and was one of the regiments that were sent in pursuit of the Duke of Schomberg's battalion, which had declared for the exiled King James, and with four guns was marching to Scotland. It was this mutiny that led to the introduction of the Mutiny Act, in which Parliament first recognised the necessity for a code of law distinct from that carried out in Civil Courts. The accession of the Prince of Orange to the throne was by no means received with universal approbation. In Scotland there were risings under Graham of Claverhouse, and in the suppression of the abortive insurrection the Queen's Regiment shared. Even more serious was the resistance to the new dynasty which was displayed in Ireland, and of which the battle of the Boyne was the principal contest, and the regiment took a prominent share in the operations which culminated in the siege of Limerick. It had early earned the name of a "a brave and valorous corps."

The death of James II., and the recognition of his son as James III. by the Courts of France and Spain, led to the prolonged war in which Marlborough occupies the principal place. Like most of the early Dragoon Regiments, this was present in that magnificent charge at Blenheim which cut the French army in two, and led to the drowning of 4,000 men in the Danube; and it also shared in the glories of Ramilies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. During the whole of the campaign armour was worn, and in 1714, on the accession of George I., the regiment received the title of the "King's Own Regiment of Horse," and the colour of the facings

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

TROOPER, 5TH LANCERS.

was changed from yellow to blue." It was during this reign that the purchase of commissions by officers was authoritatively permitted according to a fixed scale, which ranged from £7,000 for the colonel and captain (the commanding officer received pay for the two duties) to £1,000 for the cornet. The adjutancy seems to have been little appreciated, as it is only priced at £200.

The "King's Own" suffered severely at Dettingen and Fontenoy. The equipment and duties of the whole of the cavalry had so far assimilated, that in 1746 three regiments of Horse were converted into Dragoons, with the additional title of "Guards," and precedence over all other regiments of Dragoons, as a compensation for the reduction of their pay to that of the last-named troops. Thus the "King's Own" became the 1st Dragoon Guards. It was specified in the warrant authorising the change that they should "roll and do duty in our army, or upon detachments, with our other forces, as Dragoons, in the same manner as if the word 'Guards' was not inserted in their respective titles." As in the Infantry there was a tendency to use light and grenadier companies on the flanks of the battalion, so, too, about this time, "light troops" were added to the cavalry. Many minor alterations were made from time to time, as the idea of their being mounted infantry died away. Thus the heavy muskets and brace of large heavy pistols were replaced by a lighter carbine and a single pistol; trumpeters replaced drummers; veterinary surgeons were added to the staff; the standard was for the first time definitely fixed at 5 ft. 8 in., and the light troops of the 1st Dragoon Guards and of three other regiments were formed into a separate body, then called the 19th Light Dragoons. A curious custom was in force at the end of the last century, by which rewards were paid for captured stores, at the rate of £20 per gun, £10 per pair of colours or a tumbril, and £12 for a horse. The regiment must have been successful as well as gallant in the sharp affair of Cateau, in 1794, for it received £500 for its spoil, and was in addition mentioned (with other regiments) as having "acquired immortal honour." Pay and praise ran together in this instance.

In 1810 they shared with the Life Guards the duty of "gold stick in waiting," an honour at that time not even extended to the Horse Guards Blue.* With these regiments it formed Lord Edward Somerset's brigade at Waterloo. Then the men were dressed in red short-tailed coats, and wore helmets of leather brass-mounted and with a long black horse-hair crest. It charged the French Cuirassiers in the brigade composed of the Life and Horse Guards, a Light Cavalry brigade, and an Infantry column, as well as joining in the final advance of Wellington's line. During the action itself the Duke came to the brigade, and praised the conduct of the men. The heavy loss of eleven officers and two hundred and fifty-two men killed and wounded, shows that they had charged home, and well merited the mention in despatches that they had "highly distinguished themselves." Their tangible reward was a silver medal to every officer and man, the permission to bear "Waterloo" on their standards, and the men were allowed to count two years towards an increase in pension.

To one of the colonels is due one of the earliest official drill books. Sir David Dundas was an enthusiastic admirer of all that was Prussian, and after attending the summer manœuvres in Germany, produced the "Regulations for the Field Exercises and

* Official History.

Movements of the Cavalry." The old-time battles of Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, and Dettingen, are numbered among the regimental distinctions. In China, with Fane and Probyn's "Horse," it formed the cavalry brigade, and at Kaowle and Chang-chai-wan brilliantly dispersed the huge masses of Tartar cavalry, and conduced to the rapid advance on the capital which terminated the campaign, and led to the addition of "Pekin" and "Taku Forts" to the previous list of honours. Lastly, the title "South Africa, 1879," was added for their services in that campaign; and while one troop was present at the fight at Ulundi, it was one of its squadrons that, with some mounted infantry and natives, was despatched for the capture of Cetchwayo, who surrendered to Major Marter of the King's Dragoon Guards. There was even then a dignity in the fallen monarch's attitude; for when he came out from the Kwa Dasa kraal, and a dragoon advanced to seize him, "White soldier," he said, "touch me not; I surrender to your chief!" Later on they garrisoned the Transvaal, and were stationed at Pretoria, Wakkerstrom, and Heidelberg, at the outbreak of active hostilities with the Boer Government.

The regimental badge is the royal cypher within the garter; the facings blue.

THE 2ND DRAGOON GUARDS.

This regiment was raised at the same time as the 1st Dragoon Guards, and first bore the name of the Earl of Peterborough's "Third Horse." The rates of pay were high, for the colonel (as colonel) drew daily twelve shillings, and, in addition (as captain), fourteen shillings a day, while the private soldiers received two shillings and sixpence a day. They saw much hard work and fighting in the Irish Rebellion of the seventeenth century, where they did especially good service at Aughrim, in crossing a most difficult stretch of bog land, and forming beyond it for the charge that turned the fortunes of the day; and on their return to London had equally unpleasant work in patrolling the roads to Blackheath on the one side and Hounslow on the other, because the roads were infested with highwaymen. Civil war had unfitted men for more peaceful pursuits. The sudden disbandment of the large army of the Commonwealth had flooded what labour market there was. There was literally nothing for many a man save starvation or "the road."

These disagreeable duties were discontinued in 1693 when they were performed by a regiment of Dutch horse, the "Third Horse" being ordered the following year to Flanders, where it was brigaded with Wood's and Wyndham's regiments, afterwards the 3rd and 6th Dragoon Guards, where it saw some service, and was then transferred to Portugal. There it fought over much of the ground that was made memorable just a hundred years later by the "Peninsular War." Then, as later, Alcantara was occupied, and Ciudad Rodrigo besieged. At Almanza in 1707 English troops cut down French infantry, as did their successors on the same terrain a hundred years later. But success did not always attend its efforts; for in 1710 at Brihuega the small British contingent was surrounded, and after a brilliant but hopeless defence, at the end of which the ammunition failed, and stones were used as missiles, it was compelled to surrender. For not quite a year the men were prisoners of war; but, notwithstanding this disaster, the "Queen's Bays" emerged from their prolonged stay in Portugal seasoned and inured to war. It was in the abortive rebellion of 1715 that the title "The Princess of Wales' Own Royal Regiment of Horse" was won and bestowed

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

16TH LANCERS.

SERGEANT.

LIEUTENANT.

as a reward for its determined gallantry at the battle of Preston. This was, however, changed into "The Queen's Own" on the accession of George II.

It was destined for a second time to meet the adherents of the Stuart cause in battle, for it was employed in the army of General Wade in his advance against the forces of the Young Pretender in 1745. Its zeal for the *de facto* sovereign was undiminished. In the inclement weather of that severe winter it covered more than a hundred miles in three days to head off the retreating army. It came up with it near Penrith, and fought that brilliant skirmish on Clifton Moor, so vividly described in Sir Walter Scott's "Waverley," where "Mac Ivor" was taken prisoner. The year after this brief campaign it was converted from "Horse" into "Dragoons," with the affix of "Guards," as a compensation for the reduction in pay and "quality."

There were old soldiers in those days, as the epitaph of one of them on his tomb at Coventry shows. It runs as follows:—

"Here lieth the body of Arthur Manley, late Quartermaster in the Queen's Royal Regiment of Horse, who served the Crown of Great Britain upwards of fifty-six years, from the 15th July, 1685, to the 24th August, 1741. He died June 7th, 1746, aged 78.

"The Israelites in desert wandered but two score,
But I have wandered two score sixteen and more
In dusty campaigns, restless days and nights,
In bloody battles oft-times did I fight,
In Ireland, Flanders, France, and Spain;
At last here lies my poor mortal remains.

"I served in the Foot ten years, and in the above Regiment of Horse upwards of forty-six years."

Like the 1st Dragoon Guards, the regiment formed part of General Webb's brigade in the campaign of 1760, and saw more sharp fighting at Corbach and Warburg, and did not return to England until 1763, when it received the thanks of Parliament for its services. It was not until 1767 that the distinctive name usually given to the regiment, the "Queen's Bays," or "the Bays," arose. At that time all the cavalry regiments except the Scots Greys were mounted on black horses, but the troop-horses purchased at this time were bay, and cost per head twenty-two guineas. It did not see active service again until 1793, when the regiment spent three years on the Continent, sharing in the "affairs" at Tournay and elsewhere. It was at the battle of Fleurus that mention is first made of captive balloons as a means of extending the reconnaissance of the enemy's position and movements, and there, as well as at Liège, a telegraphic code by semaphore was also for the first time used in war. It arrived on the Continent too late in the autumn of 1815 to share in the glory of Waterloo; but it formed part of the army of occupation of France, being quartered at St. Omer's, in the 1st Brigade.

The next campaign of the Bays was in the Indian Mutiny, and they could have had no more glorious work than sharing in the final attack on Lucknow, which resulted in the fall of the chief stronghold of the mutineers. On the 5th of March, 1858, they severely checked the enemy's sortie on Sir James Outram's force, which had crossed the Goomtee and taken up a position on the Fyzabad road; but Major Piercy Smith, who led them, and who had seen service with the 16th Lancers in Afghanistan, fell, shot to death by a matchlock ball. The regiment had seen

hard fighting before this, and afterwards, for three gallant soldiers won the Cross for Valour during the campaign. On the 28th of September, 1857, Lieutenant Robert Blair, with a sergeant and twelve men, attacked a party of fifty Sowars, and, heedless of odds, defeated them without losing a man, though nine of the enemy were killed, four by his own hand; he was himself severely wounded in the shoulder by a sword-cut. Nor were Nos. 875, Private Charles Anderson, and 1158, Thomas Monaghan, Trumpeter, less distinguished; for on the 8th of October, 1858, near Sundeela, Oudh, they saved their colonel's life in a dense jungle, when some thirty or forty mutineers opened fire on him at a few yards' distance and then charged. Colonel Seymour was cut down; but the two men interfered, and by sheer hard fighting gave their commanding officer time to rise, and, wounded as he was, they together dispersed their assailants.

The 2nd Dragoon Guards bear as their badge the royal cypher within the Garter, with the title "Lucknow," so honourably won. The facings of the regiment are buff; the rest of the uniform is similar to the other regiments of Dragoon Guards. They are best known as the "Bays," from the circumstance already referred to, that when the other regiments of "Horse" were mounted on black horses, the 2nd Regiment rode bay horses, as far back as 1767. The reason for the other nickname of the "Rusty Buckles" is difficult to trace.

THE 3RD DRAGOON GUARDS.

There were eight cavalry regiments raised in 1685,* of which this eventually became the third on the "English Establishment." It was named the "4th Horse," until 1746, when it became Dragoon Guards, the remaining regiments retaining the title of "Horse" until 1788, up to which time they had been on the "Irish Establishment." As the "4th Horse" they were originally composed of the Earl of Portsmouth's Worcestershire troop, the Earl of Abercorn's Oxfordshire troop, that of Lord Eyland raised about St. Albans, the fourth, the troop collected by Lord Grey in Bedfordshire, the fifth, Mr. Lionel Walden's Huntingdon troop, and the sixth, that of Mr. Ambrose Brown from at and about Dorking. They were chiefly drawn from the yeoman class. These separate troops were incorporated as the "4th Horse Regiment," or "Earl of Plymouth's," after the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion, and were, as the cavalry generally was at that time, first equipped as cuirassiers. The horse furniture and the linings of the broad-skirted coats were green, a colour long used by the regiment. It is curious in these times, when it has been proposed to promote the cultivation of tobacco in England, to read in the Regimental Records how the first duty it was called upon to perform was to enforce the Act of Parliament that then prohibited its growth. At Winchcomb the orders they received were, "That you cause parties to be sent, once at least in every week, to our town of Winchcomb and places adjacent, who are hereby ordered to destroy all plants, seed, and leaves of tobacco which they shall, upon the strictest search, find planted or growing contrary to the Act of Parliament."†

They were commanded by Sir John Fenwick when the troubled times that culminated in the flight of James II. came. They appear to have been more

* "British Military Library," London, 1799. But, according to the Official History of the Regiment, ten.
† War Office Records.

faithful to the Stuarts than many other of the regiments of horse. It was when dining in their camp that the king, hearing of the cheering that attended the announcement of the acquittal of the seven bishops, and inquiring the cause of the uproar, was told that it was "Nothing, your Majesty, but the soldiers shouting because the bishops were acquitted." "Call you that nothing?" said James in high displeasure; and, dismissing the troops to their quarters, he determined not to employ them until he had weeded their ranks of Protestants and those disaffected to him and his cause. Little time was left him to take any such steps. To William of Orange's march on London there was no serious opposition.

From 1691 to 1697 the regiment served in Flanders, and again from 1702 to 1714, taking part in all the principal battles of Marlborough's campaigns, and earning the distinction of bearing among its mottoes the names of Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, sharing in the first mentioned fight the decisive charge on the Sonderheim road, which resulted in the dispersion of the French cavalry and the taking prisoner of Marshal Tallard. In these old campaigns cavalry were largely used in such operations as the forcing of fortified lines. In the surprise of the entrenchments at Neer-Hespen, for example, when the works were penetrated they "were partly levelled," and the Dragoons passed. They were just in time to check the advance of the Marquis d'Allegre's relieving force of fifty squadrons and twenty battalions, and, led by Marlborough himself, won from him the commendation that they had "acquitted themselves with a bravery surpassing all that could have been hoped of them."* At Ramillies, again, they captured the standard and kettledrums of the Bavarian Guards, the Elector of Bavaria and Marshal Villeroy narrowly escaping the pursuing squadrons of the "4th Horse."

Armour was often temporarily abandoned and restored without much apparent reason. Cuirasses returned into store in 1688 were re-issued in 1707, and again given up in 1714, at the close of the war. So clad, and forming part of the Cuirassier Brigade of five regiments of horse, afterwards to be called the 1st, 3rd, 5th, 6th, and 7th Dragoon Guards, the regiment charged in line with Prussian cavalry at Malplaquet, and, though checked for a while by the second line, composed of the *élite* of the French cavalry—the Garde du Corps, Light Horse, Mousquetaires, and Horse Grenadiers, led by Marshal Boufflers himself—it, by sheer hard fighting, converted the enemy's temporary success into defeat and rout. In 1746 it became the "3rd Regiment of Dragoon Guards," to which, twenty years later, was added the present title of "the Prince of Wales'," with the distinguishing badge of a coronet with a plume of three feathers, a rising sun, and a red dragon, with the motto "Ich Dien."

Again employed on the Continent from 1793 to 1795, it distinguished itself at the siege of Landrecies, assisting to defeat the relieving French army from Cambray, taking prisoner the lieutenant-general commanding, whose sword was surrendered to Major Tiddieman, the officer commanding the 3rd Dragoon Guards, the regiment being afterwards specially mentioned in despatches by the Duke of York. The breaking out of the Peninsular War saw the departure of the regiment for Portugal, where they were stationed on the left flank at the battle of Talavera, which name they bear "upon their colours" in remembrance of the distinguished gallantry of the men of the 3rd Dragoon Guards eighty years ago. Present, too, at Busaco,

* Marlborough's Despatches.

where, though not engaged in the action, they joined in the pursuit; at Albuera, and at numerous small but brilliant "affairs," such as when Captain E. R. Storey and a small picket of the regiment prevented the outposts from being hastily driven in, and for which that officer was mentioned in despatches, they finally shared in the battle of Vittoria, and hence added the names of these last two victories to the honours already gained. At the latter place their brilliant charge at the end of the day on a rear-guard protecting the retreat of guns and ammunition-wagons resulted in the capture of the whole. Present, therefore, in Spain and Portugal from 1809 to 1814, it well earned the right to bear, in addition to the specific battles mentioned, the word "Peninsula."

Little occurred of a stirring nature in the history of the 3rd Dragoon Guards for many years. In 1820 the lace was altered from yellow to white, and facings from blue to yellow. Hence arose the old nickname of the regiment, "the Old Canaries." In other dress details it has followed that in use in regiments already described, but it retains still the yellow facings.

Lastly, it formed part of the army of Abyssinia under General Sir Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala, and accompanied him in one of the most arduous and difficult marches it has ever fallen to the lot of an army to make. There was not much opportunity for their employment in battle, as the only real effort made by King Theodore to check the invasion in front of Magdala was beaten back practically by the advanced guard. For these services they added "Abyssinia" to their list of honours.

THE 4TH DRAGOON GUARDS.

The "Earl of Arran's Regiment" was built up of six troops, raised in 1685 near London (Parker's), Lichfield (Baggot's), Grantham (Herrington's), Durham (Fetherstonehaugh's), and Morpeth (Ogle's), and bore as its other name that of the Sixth Regiment of Horse. Its "livery," otherwise its facings and ribbons—for both men and horses were in those days gaily, if fancifully, decorated—was white, its armament and costume being, in all other respects, like those of its sister regiments of "Horse." Its early history is uneventful, and by 1691, the Fifth Regiment of Horse having been disbanded, it, or Godfrey's Regiment, as it was then called, gained a step in seniority, and became the "5th Horse." Its first campaign was that of 1692, when it took part in the battles of Steenkirk and Landen, where the colonel, then Francis Langton, and a most distinguished soldier, was taken prisoner. When in 1698 the army was reduced, by the vote of the House of Commons, to 10,000 strong, the "5th Horse" was sent to Ireland, and placed on the "Irish Establishment." This affords evidence that the army estimates contained separate votes for the two countries, and that the force in Ireland was regarded, as were the levies raised for foreign wars, as a separate and distinct body from the standing army of England. Regiments there were also on a lower rate of pay than were similar regiments in England; and about this time the permanent strength of cavalry in Ireland amounted to four regiments, now the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th Dragoon Guards. When the three regiments of English "Horse" were converted into Dragoon Guards, the above-mentioned regiments still remained on the Irish establishment, and the 5th became the "1st Irish Horse." The four regiments were otherwise known as the "Blue" and "Green" Horse, the "Carabiniers," and the "Black Horse," the colours from that of

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

OFFICER, 17TH LANCERS.

the facings or horses respectively. Thus the scarlet coats were faced, in the case of this regiment, with pale blue; waistcoats and breeches were of the same colour, as was the lining of the red cloak and the horse-furniture. These facings, altered shortly afterwards to a darker colour, are still retained.

Politeness and play seem both to have characterised the officers of the regiment when in Dublin a few years later; for the Brigade-major was directed in the garrison orders to call the attention of the officers to the General's recommendation that "the officers of the garrison would not play at the Castle while on duty; and that the officers of the Horse Guards will avoid mixing with the ladies in the drawing-room, on account of the inconveniency of spurs to the ladies' hoop petticoats." When, like other regiments of "Horse," it was converted into Dragoon Guards, it was ordered to bear the title of the "4th, or Royal Irish Regiment of Dragoon Guards," in consideration of its long and faithful service in Ireland. Nor even when on the establishment of the regular British army did its service in Ireland terminate. For throughout all the savage rebellion of 1798 the Royal Irish Dragoons had to assist in the unwelcome duty of dispersing the insurgents; as at the defence of Naas, at the skirmishes at Carlow, Gorey, Ovidstown, and elsewhere, and in the final battle, if such it can be called, when the rebel strength was broken at Vinegar Hill.

One useful regimental custom arose as far back as 1805, which is a curious forerunner of both the present army system of deferred pay, and of that of national or compulsory insurance, now advanced at home, and to some extent already in force abroad. This was the establishment of "St. Patrick's Fund," formed from moneys obtained by a monthly stoppage of 1s. from the soldier's pay, which were to be invested in the public funds, and devoted to assisting discharged soldiers. Men were only eligible who had contributed for twelve years, and on leaving the colours could either draw out the full amount of their subscriptions, or receive a yearly pension at a fixed scale. In 1838 one of those who had contributed for twenty-seven years received an annual grant of £6 1s. 6d.

The "Royal Irish" served in the Peninsula from 1811 to 1813, and has, therefore, "Peninsula" among its honours; but though it saw much hard skirmishing, it was not present at any of the decisive battles of the campaign. The usual changes in dress had taken place, but in 1830 the lace, embroidery, and epaulets, up to that time of silver, were changed to gold. The regimental standard of blue silk, fringed with gold, was charged with the star of St. Patrick, and with the motto "Quis separabit" surrounded by a wreath of roses, shamrocks, and thistles, surmounted by the harp and crown. In addition to this, it had at that time the single word "Peninsula," and bore in the four quarters of the flag two compartments with the white horse of Hanover on a red ground, and two wreathed with the number of the regiment in the centre.

Its next service was in the Crimea, where it served with the Heavy Brigade and won the distinctions of "Balaklava" and "Sebastopol." Never was there a more brilliant and successful cavalry charge than that of the "Heavies" at Balaklava, which the Russians claim as a partial victory. I remember meeting a Russian naval officer in East Siberia some twenty years ago, and he asked what clasp an officer was wearing, with the Crimean medal, at the mess table. "Balaklava," I said. "Do you, then, give medals for defeats as well as victories"? "We do not rank that among our disasters," I replied. "Why not, then? you lost the Woronzoff

road and never reclaimed it." Probably not; it was not essential to the work the army had to do, but it was on that road that the really successful employment of cavalry was evidenced. The charge of the Heavies was a brilliant act of war, gallantly conducted and complete in its results as far as might be; the equally brilliant but despairing failure of the Light Brigade only shows how a charge that was "grand but was not war" has, from its very daring, thrown ungenerously into shade the work of the brigade Lord Lucan commanded. It was a brigade, too, only in name, for it mustered but 300 sabres as against a great column of 5,000 cavalry—the exact strength it is difficult to assess—with a protecting body of Cossack horsemen. But its bravery was undoubted. While the Royals, the 5th, the Greys, and one squadron of the Inniskillings attacked the great column in front, halted as it was, and caught in the act of manœuvring when extending its front, the 4th Dragoon Guards completed the work these had so well begun by charging on the very flank of the Russian mass. "I shall never forget, dear mother," writes a trooper of the 4th, "the 25th of October. Shells, bullets, cannon-ball, and swords, kept flying round us. I escaped them all, except a slight scar from the bursting of a shell; but, God be thanked! it did not disable me. Dear mother, every time I think of my poor comrades my blood runs cold. We had to gallop over the wounded." Yet, decisive as the victory was, it cost the brigade but two men killed and fourteen wounded; but the Russian loss was heavy, and the column fell back utterly defeated.

The next campaign added two names to those already so honourably gained, namely, those of Egypt 1882 and Tel-el-Kebir. The "Royal Irish" shared in the advance from the canal by Ismaïlia, and in the "affair" of Kassassin some of them reverted to their original rôle of "Dragoons" by being employed as dismounted troops. Their opportunities for action were not great. The cavalry and infantry of the Egyptian force under Arabi Pacha did not care to measure swords with the 4th Dragoons or the brigade of which they formed a part; but the work was arduous, the question of supply for the horses serious. Neither could cavalry be expected to join seriously in the night attack, as it practically was, of Tel-el-Kebir, as the conditions would be, on the face of it, unfavourable for their employment. But none the less, to their action, coupled with that of the other regiments of the same "arm," the rapid and complete collapse of the Egyptian defence is largely due. To them fell the duty of stopping the retreat of the beaten infantry from Zagazig; to them the rapid march on Cairo. Had not the pursuit and utter demoralisation of the beaten army been conducted as it was, the siege of Cairo and the prolongation of the war, for weeks at least, was certainly possible.

The title of the "Royal Irish" arose, not from being specially recruited in Ireland, but because of its service in that country from 1698 to 1788; and its other name of the "Blue Horse" referred to the colour of the regimental facings.

THE 5TH DRAGOON GUARDS.

The Earl of Shrewsbury commanded the first six troops of horse raised in 1685 at Lichfield, Kingston-upon-Thames, Chester, Bridgnorth, Bristol, and London, which was amalgamated on the 29th July as the 7th Regiment of "Horse." It is worth noticing how these early cavalry regiments were personally raised by troops

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

RIDING SCHOOL STAFF, 17TH LANCERS.

from all parts of the country, and that the principle now obtaining, of territorialising regiments, was entirely ignored. So it still is generally with the cavalry; and doubtless, in the past after a while the isolated troops, themselves originally territorialised, became ordinary regiments of the army recruited from all parts.

The "troops," embodied at first by the great landowners or by those men who were energetic or ambitious enough to raise a force to command, soon ceased to have any local or personal footing, and, merging into regiments under one general leadership, for many years bore in succession the names of the colonels who one after another commanded them. Equipped like other regiments of "Horse," and suffering the same vicissitudes as regards being cuirassed at one time and without armour on the other, this particular regiment wore, as their "livery," facings of buff.

It shared in the Irish campaign against the followers of James II., under King William III. and Duke Schomberg, taking an active part in the battle of the Boyne, where it forded the river near Slane Bridge, and broke the enemy's left. Like the 4th Dragoon Guards, it, after serving in Flanders till 1698, was, on the reduction of the army, placed on the "Irish Establishment." But on the fresh outbreak of hostilities that so soon followed the "Peace of Ryswick," it again embarked for Holland, and, as "Cadogan's Horse" at Schellenberg, fought with the 2nd Dragoons and converted the Franco-Bavarian retreat into rout, taking part later on in the greater victory of Blenheim. In the forcing of the French lines at Helixem and Neer Hespen it assisted in the cavalry action that ensued, after the works had been carried and when "the pioneers had levelled a space for the cavalry to pass over," and Marlborough in his letter home says, "Never men fought better, they acquitted themselves with a bravery surpassing all that could have been hoped of them." They had taken four standards in the fight, breaking through both horse and foot of the enemy's line. Ramillies was also borne on the colours for their conduct there.

During the war the losses had been very heavy, and this was attributed to the fact that the English cavalry, unlike the foreign, was still unarmoured. To restore the balance, therefore, cuirasses were resumed by the English "Horse" in 1707, and in the brilliant skirmish at Wynendale, when General Webb was covering a convoy, he was largely assisted by the opportune arrival of the "Horse."

In 1717 the facings were changed from buff to green, and the lace from silver to gold, and hence arose the name the regiment bore, as late as Salamanca, of the "Green Horse," and later still as the "Green Dragoon Guards." The dark green facings it still retains.

Meanwhile there had been the usual disbanding of regiments, and consequent alterations of number. The 5th regiment had disappeared altogether in 1690, thus giving this regiment the sixth place in seniority; but when, in 1746, the first regiment of Horse became the Horse Guards, and the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th the first three regiments of Dragoon Guards, the 6th and 7th "Horse" became the 1st and 2nd "Irish Horse," and were placed on that establisnment. This was continued until 1788, when the four regiments of "Horse" on the "Irish Establishment" were restored to the British regular army as Dragoon Guards, and the 2nd "Irish Horse" became the 5th Dragoon Guards.

After a brief campaign in Flanders, in 1794, the "Green Dragoons" were

employed, as were the other regiments specially employed in Ireland, in putting down the Irish Rebellion in 1798, and were present at Arklow and Vinegar Hill, and more especially at the action of Ballinamuck, where the rebels were assisted by a French contingent under General Humbert. But the efforts of the invaders were useless. They were made prisoners of war, and the 5th Dragoon Guards have therefore the exceptional honour of being among the only British soldiers entirely victorious against the last descent of an alien hostile force on the shores of the British Isles.

The title of the "Princess Charlotte of Wales' Regiment of Dragoon Guards" was conferred on them in the same reign. George III. gave it them in honour of the wife of the Prince Regent, afterwards George IV. Soon afterwards the regiment embarked for Portugal, and earned the motto, granted by the Prince Regent in 1815, "Peninsula" for its continuous service there for four years, only returning home after the battle of Toulouse, where it saved the guns of the Portuguese contingent from capture by the French. In that great war, which brought Wellington to the front among the military leaders of all time, the "Green Dragoons" first closed with their adversaries at Llerena, where they taught a lesson to the less mobile cavalry of to-day. For after a forced march of nearly sixty miles, the last four of which was "at a brisk pace through a country abounding with obstructions," they met a superior force of French cavalry, which they defeated, and earned the special approbation of their brigadier, expressed in his brigade orders of the 12th April, 1812. But it was at Salamanca that the conduct of the brigade of which they formed a part was most striking, and which their own colonel commanding led before the day fell, on the death of General Le Marchant. Napier tells the story well, and the wild dash of the Dragoons cannot be better expressed than in his own vivid words. The heavy cavalry were ordered to charge, and the 5th Dragoon Guards, with the 3rd and 4th Dragoons, wheeled into line—"While Pakenham, bearing onward with a conquering violence, was closing on their flank, and the 5th division, advancing with a storm of fire on their front, the interval between the two attacks was suddenly filled with a whirling cloud of dust, which, moving swiftly forward, carried within its womb the trampling sound of a charging multitude. As it passed the left of the 3rd Division Le Marchant's heavy horsemen, flanked by Anson's light cavalry, broke forth from it at full speed, and the next instant 1,200 French infantry, though formed in several lines, were trampled down with a terrible clamour and disturbance. Bewildered and blinded, they cast away their arms, and ran through the openings of the British squadron, stooping, and demanding quarter, while the Dragoons—big men and on big horses—rode onward, smiting with their long glittering swords in uncontrollable power, and the 3rd Division followed at speed, shouting as the French masses fell in succession before this dreadful charge." It is a brilliant example of the use of cavalry in supporting an infantry attack when arms were short-ranged.

Nor was Salamanca the only victory which they materially helped to win, for at Vittoria they gained again a regimental device well earned, winning for their new colonel, Prescott, the gold medal which their late colonel, Ponsonby, had so bravely won at Salamanca. Rarely is it in any regimental record that two such honours were won in so short a time. They returned to England before the "hundred days," and in that time crossed France from Toulouse to Boulogne in six weeks. This was but a feeble record of their marching powers; for they calculated that, notwithstanding constant

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

TRUMPETERS, ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY.

CORPORAL AND PRIVATE, 17TH LANCERS.

exposure to varying weather, and with insufficient forage, they had traversed in twelve months some two thousand miles. Verily there were giants in those days! giants to whom the marches of the Prussian troops in 1870–1 were but a bagatelle.

They did not fight at Waterloo, but can claim their former colonel among its honoured heroes, for he fell there. This is how he died. He commanded the 2nd cavalry brigade, composed of the Royals, the Greys, and the Inniskillings. He might well have wished that his own most distinguished regiment had still been under his command. But he was worthy of it, and, "having cut through the first column, he continued his career against fresh adversaries. While passing through a newly-ploughed field, which was so soft and miry from recent rain that his charger sunk deeply in the soil at every step, and became exhausted, he was attacked by a regiment of Polish Lancers. Being in front of his brigade, no one was near him except one aide-de-camp, and at the moment when his horse was unable to extricate itself a body of Lancers approached him at full speed. His own death he knew was inevitable; but supposing his aide-de-camp might escape, he drew from his bosom the picture of his lady, and was in the act of delivering it and his watch to his attendant, to be conveyed to his wife and family, when the Lancers came up, and they were both speared on the spot." Gallant ending to the life of a brave and cool man! His name should thrill the souls of every one who is honoured by belonging to the regiment he commanded. With such a memory to guide them, the regimental motto of "Vestigia nulla retrorsum" can never be vilified.

Nor was it so when the Crimean War began. The regiment shared in the charge of the "Heavies" at Balaklava, than which the pages of military history contains no better example. The story has been told already; but the fierce fighting is best described in the words of one of the troopers of the regiment. Writing to his people, he says, "Such cutting and slashing for about a minute was dreadful to see; the rally sounded, but it was of no use, none of us would come away till the enemy retreated; then our fellows cheered as loudly as they could." There is something inspiriting in the poor lad's saying that no one would retreat. The spirit of that gallant action, and the motive of the gallant trooper, began with Blenheim, and it is to be hoped and believed will never cease to be.

The "Green Dragoons" have, like other regiments of cavalry, been experimentally re-armed. Whether the helmeted Dragoon with his front rank of lances will carry out the work of his forbears in the past has yet to be proved; but whatever the armament may be, none may fear that the regimental record will be broken. "Vestigia nulla retrorsum" is the regimental motto, and the remembrance of the glorious history of the 5th Dragoon Guards will keep that motto clean. It first appears officially in 1751, when the standard bore it with the motto surrounding the title of the regiment, and again adorned with the rose, shamrock, and thistle, surmounted with the royal crown, as with other regiments already referred to; it contains in its four quarters panels showing the white horse of Hanover in two of its compartments, and the rose, thistle, and shamrock in the remaining two.

THE 6TH DRAGOON GUARDS.

Like all the older cavalry regiments, the Carabiniers owes its existence to Monmouth's rebellion, Lord Lumley having raised its first troop for service at Sedgemoor in 1685,

where he assisted to disperse the defeated army, and in the capture of the Duke himself. To this were added later in the year troops raised by Lord Leamington, Sir William Villiers, Robert Byerley, Henry Hevingham, and Sir John Clobury, and the new regiment of "Horse" took seniority in the service as the 9th. "Lumley's Horse" soon received the additional title of "the Queen Dowager's Regiment," after Queen Catherine, wife of Charles II., and was at first cuirassed and wore green facings, a favourite colour of the Queen's. Her troop of Life Guards, now the 2nd Regiment of Life Guards, also had the same coloured "livery." Men dressed gaily then. Hats were decorated with streamers of sea-green ribbon, as were "the heads and tails of the horses." For many years throughout their service each troop also carried a sea-green standard.

The regiment first went under fire at the battle of the Boyne, where, with green branches in their hats, they crossed the river by the fords near Slane Bridge, and, led by Colonel Schomberg himself, first routed a regiment of Dragoons, and then broke the left of the defending line. It remained in Ireland two years, returning to England in 1690, when, for its valuable services during the Irish campaign, at the siege of Limerick and in the numerous skirmishes at Mount Mellich, Aughrim, Banagher Castle, and elsewhere, it was rewarded by William III. with the honorary title of the "Carabiniers." It was often called the "King's Carabiniers," and the "First Regiment of Carabiniers," and retained its seniority until 1690, when, owing to the disbandment of Colonel Russell's regiment, it became the "8th Horse." The name was taken from the arms carried, which were not the long heavy muskets used by the infantry, and some even of the Dragoon regiments, but a large pistol, called a "carabin," having barrels three feet long. The other regiments of "Horse" until 1678 only carried swords and ordinary pistols. The old title is corrupted into "the Carbs," as a nickname; but another, used some years since, after the trial of Arthur Orton, is that of "Tichborne's Own," from the fact that the true Sir Roger Tichborne served in the regiment.

In 1746 the British regiments of "Horse" were reduced to the rank and pay of Dragoon Guards, and, at the same time, the Carabiniers, who had been transferred to the Irish establishment in 1714, became the "3rd Irish Horse." When, in 1788, the four regiments of "Horse" in Ireland were also converted into Dragoon Guards, the regiment became the sixth in seniority in the English army list. The history of all the Dragoon Guard regiments is much the same. The Carabiniers served in the campaign of 1692–97, and embarked for Holland in 1702 for the more prolonged operations, which did not terminate until 1714, and which gave them the right to bear the titles of Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. At the first mentioned battle no regiment distinguished itself more than "Wyndham's Horse," when one only of its squadrons, supported by two others from Wood's and Schomberg's Horse, attacked in front and flank a force nearly double its strength, and dispersed it.* At Ramillies it was continually employed, and towards the end of the day broke the opposing cavalry, captured several guns and mortars from the artillery, and took the colours of the Royal Regiment of Bombardiers. After the war the facings of the regiment were changed to pale yellow, and the regiment proceeded to Ireland, where it remained until 1760, when it embarked for Germany, and behaved so gallantly at Warburg

* Parker's "Memoirs."

that the Duke of Brunswick specially mentioned the work done by the cavalry in his despatches.

In 1821 the regiment embarked at Bristol for Ireland in seventeen vessels, and their voyage is a good illustration of the slowness of transport before the advent of steamships. They were becalmed off Lundy for so long that the voyage occupied many weeks. The horses' hoofs rotted, and many had to be destroyed, both at sea and when the regiment landed at Waterford.

In the Crimean campaign the regiment also shared the arduous duty of covering the siege, and well earned the general distinction of "Sebastopol," but it took no part in the more celebrated cavalry action. The outbreak of the Mutiny in India found the men their next employment, and acting for the time as light cavalry, they formed part of the force that advanced on Delhi. Later on, joining Seaton's column, which was escorting a lengthy convoy of stores from Delhi to Cawnpore, they, with Hodson's Horse, were constantly engaged, at Gungaree, near Alighur, Pattealah, and Furruckabad, losing heavily at times in officers and men, as at the first-mentioned place, when Captain Wardlaw and Lieutenants Hudson and Vyse fell; a heavy proportion at a time when every life was valuable. It was a struggle of the few against the many; but though the enemy fought frequently and desperately, for they did so with a halter round their necks, the few had with them better arms and discipline and the stern fighting spirit that came from revenge. No need to tell the men to "remember Cawnpore;" no need to remind them of slain babies and violated English girls. Quarter was rarely given; as a rule not at all, certainly, by the rank and file.

The years 1879–80 were spent in the third Afghan war. The death of Sir Louis Cavagnari in the revolt which terminated in the destruction of the envoy's guard, and the burning of the Residency assigned to the special mission to the Ameer, led to stern and sharp reprisals. Sir Donald Stewart returned, seized Candahar, and occupied Khelat-i-Ghilzai. General Massey advanced to the Shaturgardan Pass with General Baker, who advanced by the same defile at Kushi; General Bright commanded the "Khyber-line Force" from Attock to Jugdulluck, to maintain communication between the Indus Valley and Cabul. In this very important and harassing duty the 6th Dragoon Guards shared. Moving up from Umballa, they marched by Peshawur to Jellalabad and Basawal. Here they were often on detachment duty, as at Dakka, the Lughman Valley raid, and at Safedsang, and were constantly and continuously employed in keeping off the hostile tribes, and inflicting summary punishment on the villages whose inhabitants were found guilty of murder and marauding.

The successive alterations in the costume were much as with the other regiments of Dragoon Guards. The jack-boot and leather breeches had given way to blue-grey cloth trousers and short boots in 1815; the long-skirted coat, issued four years later, being "laced across the breast and arm," while "the girdle" was also worn for a time. In 1827 the lace and girdle were abandoned, and the officers wore epaulets, with a crimson and gold sash.

The facings had been altered to white, the present colour, in 1768, and the coat remained scarlet until 1852, when the uniform was changed to blue, and for the time, at least, it was classed as "medium," instead of "heavy," cavalry. The Carabiniers were about this time on their way to India, where no heavy cavalry had been sent before, but the order was rescinded; and there is a regimental tradition that the

uniform was changed to blue, as red was considered an unsuitable colour for cavalry uniform in India. How this idea arose it is difficult to trace.

THE 7TH DRAGOON GUARDS.

The last of the Dragoon Guards regiments also has a history which commences in 1688, and owes its creation to Lord Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire. The Earl had no sympathy with the last monarch of the Stuart dynasty; and when the Prince of Orange landed he carried into effect the resistance to the action of James II., already privately determined on, and raised a troop of horse among his own retainers, the neighbouring gentry, and substantial yeomen in his own county of Derbyshire. The regiment, therefore had a more independent commencement than many of the other regiments of "Horse." The force met under arms for the definite support of the new claimant to the throne, and declared in a proclamation issued to the Mayor of Derby, that the members of his troop "would to their utmost defend the Protestant religion, the laws of the kingdom, and the rights and liberties of the subject.* The disbanding of the cavalry regiments of James's raising, because of the number of Roman Catholics in their ranks, resulted in the transference of the "loyal" troopers to other corps, and the Devonshire Regiment was thus raised to its full strength. It was not, therefore, built up, as many of the other regiments of "Horse," from a series of semi-independent troops raised by different gentlemen, but was expanded from the first body which the Earl had personally collected from his friends and retainers in Derbyshire. It ranked at first as the "10th Horse," and served under King William in the Irish campaign as "Schomberg's Horse," the son of Duke Schomberg having been gazetted to the command after the Earl of Devonshire's retirement in 1690. It joined in the battle of the Boyne, and, led by the Count, turned the enemy's left as the King himself turned the right. His Majesty displayed more gallantry than his opponent; for James not only did not join in the battle for the throne he had lost, but took cover a mile from the field of battle. Cowardice wins neither battles nor a following, still less a crown. By the time the Netherlandic campaign of 1692 opened the regiment ranked eighth in seniority; and its colonel, having been made Duke of Leinster, its name became "Leinster's Horse." It is somewhat puzzling to read in the old records the alterations in the names of these regiments, but it must be remembered that until the reign of the second George they were called not by numbers but by the name of their colonel for the time being. The long war in which Marlborough led the armies to victory gave the regiment the honourable distinctions of "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," and "Malplaquet." They joined in the gallant charge of three squadrons against five, while the order of battle of Blenheim was being formed; and in the final charge, which settled the result of the day, they shared with the other regiments of "Horse" the glory of making the victory complete.

During the war the command changed. It became first "Harwich's Horse," and then "Sybourg's Horse," under which name it proceeded to Ireland in 1714; but Sybourg's successor, Colonel John Ligonier, infused a new spirit into the already distinguished regiment, and a true *esprit de corps* was established when every member of the regiment was proud of being a "Ligonier." As such the name stands out in the military history of the past. It passed from the British to the Irish establishment, and

* Bishop Kennett's "Memoirs of the Family of Cavendish."

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand*

SERGT.-MAJOR, ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY.

back again in due course, as the strength of the army rose and fell; and in the campaign of 1743 it won the title of "Dettingen" in the last battle where an English sovereign commanded the army in person. Though surrounded there by a body of cavalry vastly superior in numbers, the men cut their way through, and, maddened with the wild excitement of battle, they fought singly and by groups with the most determined bravery. Cornet Richardson, the standard-bearer, was surrounded, but would not surrender his precious charge, though he received more than thirty wounds in its defence. The King personally expressed his appreciation of their wild courage, and bestowed on their colonel, Major-General Ligonier, the dignity of Knight Banneret. A pair of old kettledrums, long in use in the regimental band, were said to have been taken in the battle by "Ligonier's Horse," and retained by them as trophies. So strong was the *esprit de corps* of this regiment, that when one Private Thomas Stevenson was unhorsed, and did not regain the colours till the next day, his comrades accused him of cowardice, and refused to associate with him. Before they would receive him he had to demand a court-martial, which was granted, and to produce the evidence of Lieutenant Izard, of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, to the effect that "on the morning of the day of action, the prisoner addressed him, acquainted him with the death of his (the prisoner's) horse, and requested permission to carry a firelock in the Grenadier company under him. The prisoner's request was granted; he behaved throughout the day with uncommon intrepidity, and was one of the nine grenadiers he brought out of action."

Meanwhile the number and designation of the regiment had changed. In 1693 it had become the 8th Horse; in 1746 the 4th Horse, and, being at first on the Irish establishment, it was often called the "4th Irish Horse." In 1751 official mention is made of the black facings, whence one of the familiar names of the regiment, "The Black Horse," or "the Blacks," came. The breeches were still buff. Similarly, from the name of the colonel arose the title "the Ligoniers."

After serving in the campaigns of 1760–63, and seeing some hard fighting at Warburg in 1788, when it was converted from the 4th Horse to the 7th Dragoon Guards, it was given the special designation of the "Princess Royal's Regiment." It was in Ireland during the Rebellion of '98, and saw much arduous and painful service; but it did not share in the glories either of the Peninsula or Waterloo. The next campaign which it bears among its honours is that of South Africa, 1846–7, when it took part in the Kaffir war, partly arising from the Boer raids into Griqualand, contrary to the agreement entered into with the native chiefs. In the first instance, therefore, it was called up to disperse the Boers collected at Colesberg, which was done without difficulty; but in the following year it saw serious fighting against Sandilli. In this campaign the men again did duty dismounted as Dragoons in the bush, and had an opportunity of delivering an effective charge on the Veldt. Through sharing in the campaign of 1882 in Egypt, and being present at Tel-el-Kebir, it has added these names to its list of honours. It formed part of Sir Drury Lowe's Brigade, joined in the charge that dispersed the Egyptian army when the entrenchments were carried, and in the rapid and successful march on Cairo. which brought the campaign to an end. Lastly, like other regiments of the Dragoons, it furnished a contingent to the Camel Corps, that, crossing the Bayuda Desert from Dongola to the Nile, fought in the battles of Abu Klea, Abu Kru, and Metemneh.

The black facings which gave the regiment its early name of the "Black Horse" are still retained; and two other nicknames, the "Virgin Mary's Guard" and "Strawboots," have their origin, the one in the fact that in the reign of George II. it had been sent to co-operate with the army of the Archduchess Marie of Austria, and the other because at one period of its history the men had been employed in suppressing some agricultural riots in the south of England, when "the rioters burnt large quantities of straw and farm produce."

The Dragoon Regiments.

These originally took their name from the musket with which the men were armed, and which was called a "Dragon," possibly from the form given to the muzzle of the weapon. Some of the men carried halberds instead of the footman's pike, and the remainder "matchlocke musquets, with a collar of bandaliers, and also to have and to carry one bayonet or great knife."* The lieutenants were armed with partizans. Later on, in 1687, they were "to have Snaphanse musquets, strapt, with bright barrels of three foote eight inches long, cartouch boxes, bayonetts, granado pouch, bucketts, and hammer hatchetts." These bayonets were simply daggers, the handle of which tapered so that they could be thrust or screwed into the fire-arm after it had been discharged; and they were replaced, as in the case of the ordinary foot soldiers, by the true socketed bayonet after the battle of Ramillies, where the French used them for the first time. The dress of the Dragoons and Dragoon Guards rapidly assimilated, as did their duties, though at first the Dragoon was really only a mounted infantryman, as the Dragoon Guards were as "Horse," employed as ordinary cavalry.

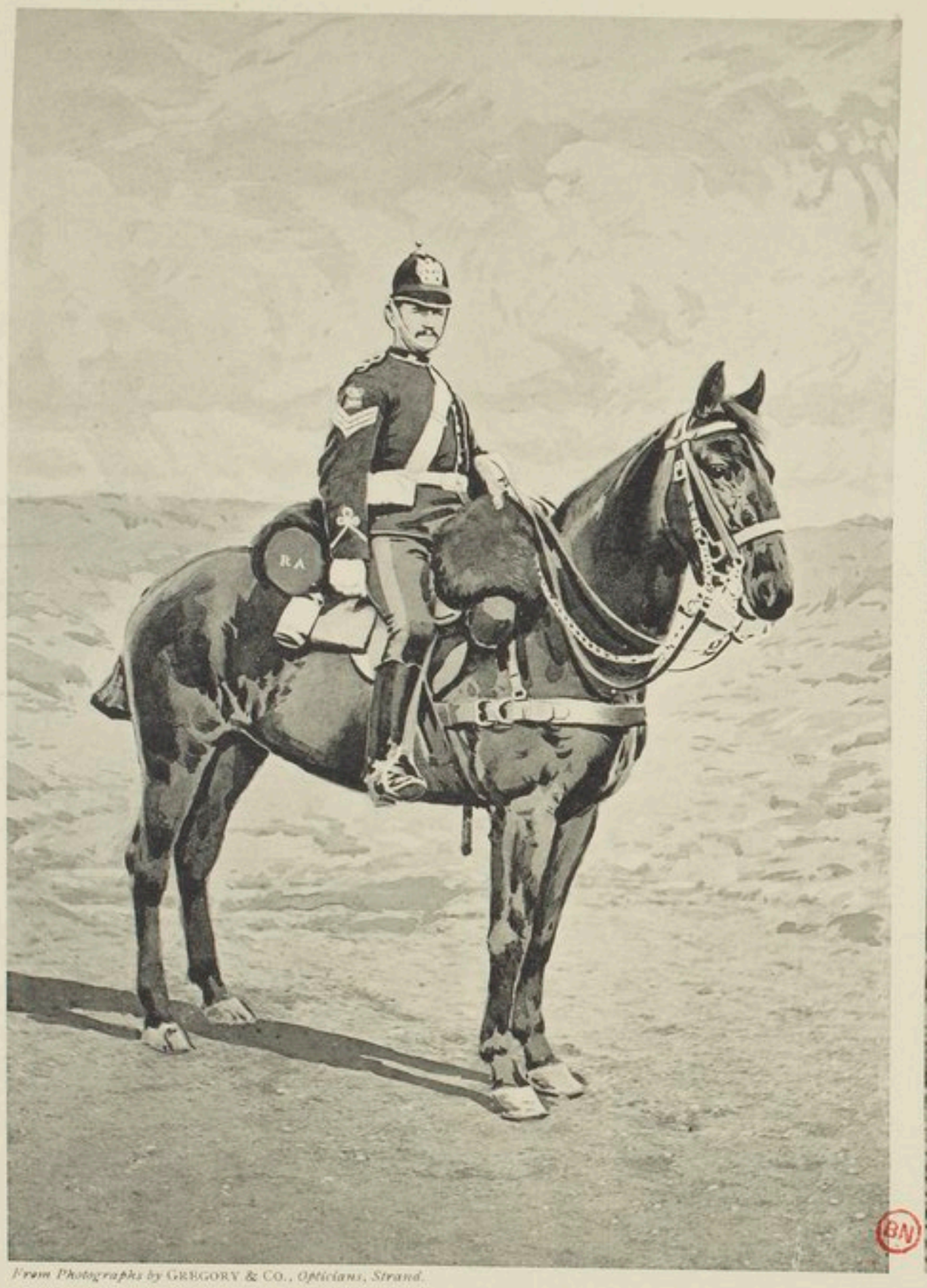
At first, and for many years of their first formation, the horses of these regiments were apparently inferior to and less well bred than those of the regiments of "Horse" which were provided in early days by their own riders; but now practically there is no difference between the mounts and duties of the Dragoon and the Dragoon Guardsman.

There are three regiments of Dragoons, the 1st, 2nd, and 6th. All these have a similar uniform to that of the Dragoon Guards, but the head-dresses of the first and last are white metal helmets, with gilt ornaments, and a black and a white plume respectively. The 2nd Dragoons, or Scots Greys, wear a black bearskin, ten inches high, with a thistle in front and a gilt grenade on the left side, holding a white hackle feather, and inscribed with the royal arms, the badge of St. Andrew, and the word "Waterloo." The cloak worn by all the regiments is of blue cloth, with white collar and lining with the 6th Dragoon Guards, blue collar and scarlet lining with the other regiments.

THE 1ST DRAGOONS.

The 1st Regiment of Dragoons owes its origin to the marriage of Charles II. with Catherine of Portugal. The Queen brought as her dowry the island of Bombay and the city of Tangiers. A British garrison was raised to occupy the newly-acquired territory, consisting of four foot regiments and a troop of "Horse." The nucleus

* State Paper Office, 2nd April, 1672.



From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

BATTERY SERGEANT-MAJOR, ROYAL ARTILLERY.

OFFICER, ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY.

of the present regiment was therefore ranked first as "Horse." The troop was formed in 1661 by the Earl of Peterborough, and was cuirassed, with pot-helmet, pistol, a carbine, and sword. Embarking for Tangiers in 1662 they served there for twenty-two years, having many engagements with the Moors. In one of the many partial sieges the place underwent Captain Witham made a dashing sortie, capturing a Moorish standard of the army of Gaylau, "Usurper of Fez;" but their gallantry was not always so rewarded, as later in the same year the "Tangier Horse" fell into an ambush, where they suffered severe loss, and their leader, the Earl of Teviot, was slain.

So formidable were the Moorish enterprises in 1679–80 that the garrison was largely reinforced by a battalion of Guards, another of Dumbarton's Regiment, a fresh battalion, afterwards to be the "King's Own," and six troops of "Horse." To these were also added three troops of Spanish cavalry from Gibraltar. But the king did not feel disposed to pay for the troops himself, and the Parliament would not help him; so the small army was withdrawn to England; but before that it was reconstituted with two fresh troops, the whole being under the colonelcy of John, Baron Churchill, as "The King's Own Royal Regiment of Dragoons." By the time they returned home in 1684 this title had been modified into the "The Royal Regiment of Dragoons," and they abandoned the cuirass and their cavalry duties, to be armed with long muskets and bayonets as true Dragoons. The pot-helmet, too, was discarded, the hat having inside a metal skull-piece. Seeing how long their African service was, it is to be regretted that "Tangiers" does not commence their list of recorded regimental honours.

They fought at Sedgemoor, escorted the Duke of Monmouth as a prisoner to London, and were unfortunate in attending as guard to Judge Jeffries at the "Bloody Assize." Their colonel, Lord Cornbury, early took the side of the Prince of Orange after his landing in Torbay, but his men did not as a body share his enthusiasm. None the less, they were still retained in King William's service, and despatched to the North against Dundee, to be then transferred to the army in Ireland under Duke Schomberg. There they came into personal conflict with Sir Teague O'Regan, one of the Irish leaders. On one occasion a trooper of the regiment having an argument with a priest on a theological point, came to blows with his opponent; but on complaint being made to Teague, he simply replied, "What te de'il had he to do to dispute religion with a Dragoon?" Evidently he thought argument, like Providence, is "on the side of the big battalions."

They served in the Netherlands in 1692–97, went to Portugal in 1703, joined in the siege of Barcelona, and were made prisoners of war with the rest of the garrison of Brihuega. Notwithstanding all this long and continuous service, the first battle-name on their roll is that of "Dettingen," where they captured the standard of the Black Musketeers. "It was of white satin, embroidered with gold and silver," with a band of arrows, and the motto "Alterius Jovis Altera tela" in the centre. They were also present at Fontenoy, soon after which they returned to England.

As with other cavalry regiments, their clothing and standards were fixed by regulation in 1751. The first, or king's, guidon, was of scarlet silk, with the rose and thistle crowned, "Dieu et mon droit," beneath, and the white horse of Hanover on a red panel in the first and fourth corners, and "I. D." in gold on a red ground

in the second and third. The standards of the other troops were blue and the centre contained the lion, surrounded by the Garter and its motto, and a wreath of roses, thistles, and shamrocks, the whole crowned. Later on the eagle was added below, in remembrance of Waterloo. They served again in Germany in 1760, and sailed for Portugal in 1809. They joined in the advance from the lines of Torres Vedras, rescued two guns that had been captured at Fuentes d'Onor, and saw incessant service until the war terminated, well earning the right to count "Peninsula" among their honours.

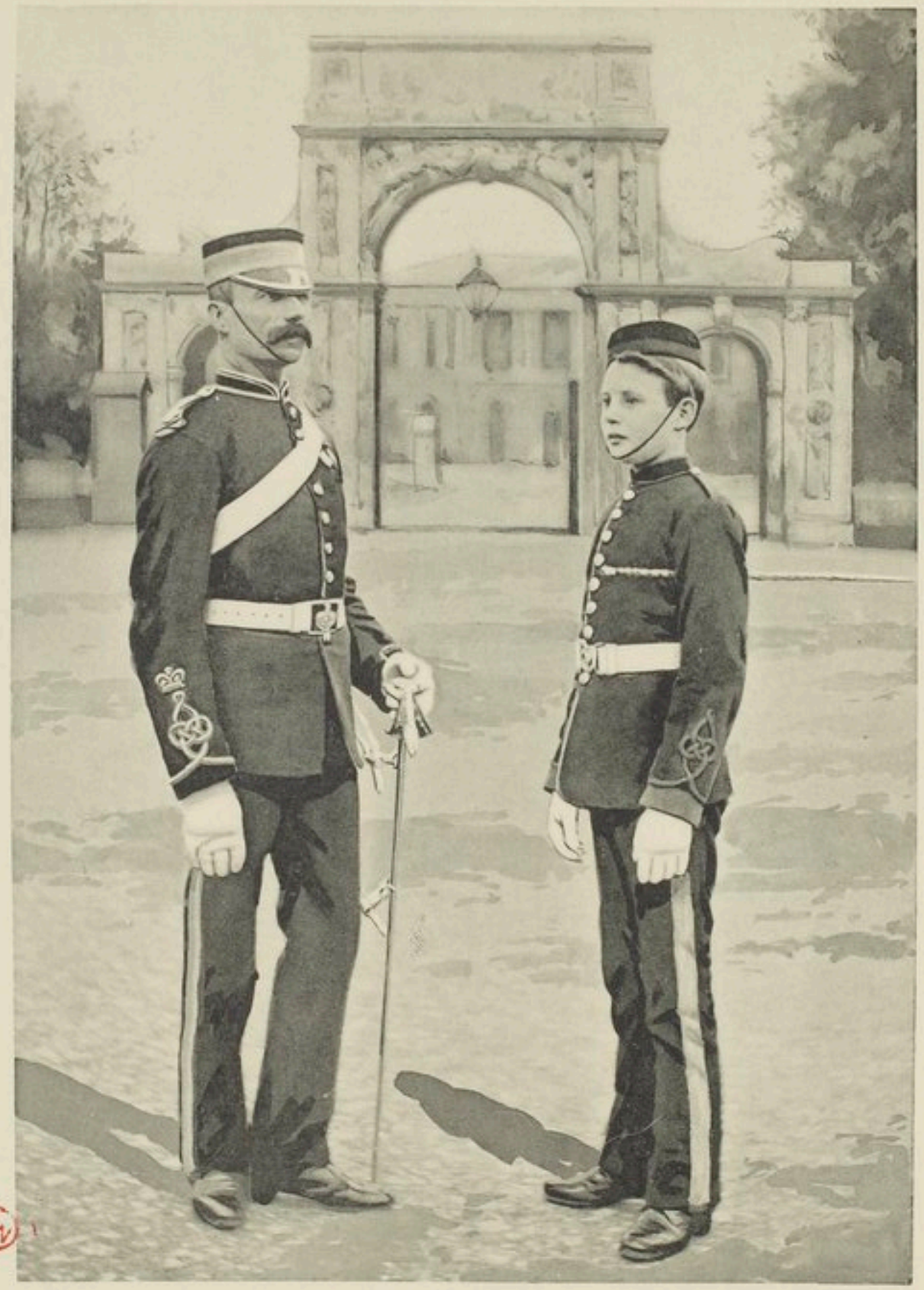
The regiment shared in the invasion of France, executing one severe march from 2 a.m. until 11.30 at night, and formed part of the army of investment at Toulouse, marching to Calais for embarkation after the peace. It was of short duration. The return of Napoleon from Elba recalled the Royal Dragoons to active service, and they were brigaded with the Greys and Inniskillings in the "Union Brigade." They were clad then in light-blue pantaloons, with a broad red stripe, short-tailed scarlet coats, and leather helmets with brass mountings and a horsehair plume. The girdle was worn for a while, and the sabretasch first appeared. Their first charge at Waterloo was against D'Erlon's corps, which threatened to pierce the centre of the British line, but the brilliant dash of the brigade broke and dispersed the corps, capturing the eagle of the 105th Regiment of the Line and 2,000 prisoners. In attempting to carry the enemy's batteries on the other side of the ravine, they were met, blown and disorganised, by the French Cuirassiers. The brigade was driven back with heavy loss, and Ponsonby, their brigadier, was slain. The eagle was taken by Captain A. K. Clark, but his claim to the honour was not fully recognised until 1839. He says that as he saw the French retiring, and the bearer of the eagle with it, he "rode at him, calling out 'Secure the colour!' and, at the same time, my horse reaching it, I ran my sword into the officer's right side who carried the eagle, who staggered and fell forward, but I do not think he reached the ground on account of the pressure of his comrades. . . . As he fell with the eagle a little to the left, I was not able to catch the standard so as to hold it. Corporal Styles and some other men rushed up to my assistance, and the standard was in an instant in the corporal's possession." The corporal carried the colour to the rear, and claiming the credit of the capture, was given an ensigncy. But the true story was recognised in 1838, when Colonel Clark received an augmentation to his family arms indicative of the action, and the regiment was permitted to wear the eagle among its badges. The uniform continued to change. For many years after Waterloo a helmet with an enormous woollen crest was worn instead of that with a horsehair plume worn in 1815. In the Crimea they formed part of the Heavy Brigade under General Scarlett, joining in the charge at Balaklava, and attacking in flank the hostile squadron that threatened to envelop the first line. For this the Royals are authorised to bear the words "Balaklava" and "Sebastopol" on their standards, which in 1858 were no longer carried by each squadron, one being given the entire regiment.

Their only short name is simply "The Royals," though at the close of the last century they were known as the "Royal English Dragoons."

The uniform is of scarlet, with facings of blue cloth; the helmet of white metal with gilt ornaments and a black plume.

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT AND SAPPERS.



SERGEANT-MAJOR AND DRUMMER.

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

THE 2ND DRAGOONS.

The Scottish Covenanters in 1678 were indirectly the cause of the formation of this regiment. From the time of the Restoration of Charles II. the greatest resistance had been shown to the suppression by the Scotch Parliament of the "Solemn League and Covenant." Private gatherings of stern religious enthusiasts in secluded valleys and out-of-the-way buildings were still none the less held. The suppression of these "Conventicles" by armed force was ordered; fines were enforced for non-attendance at church, and, to carry out this distasteful duty, two troops of Dragoons under Dalziel and Lord Charles Murray were raised, and to them was added a third troop, under Mr. Francis Stuart, and a body of foot soldiers. The people flew to arms, and, after several unimportant skirmishes, one of which is graphically told in Sir Walter Scott's "Old Mortality," the opposing forces met at Bothwell Brigg, the King's troops being commanded by Monmouth in person. The bridge was quickly forced by a party which included a troop of the Scots Dragoons, and wild vengeance was taken by the cavalry, led by Claverhouse himself, for the previous disaster at Drumclog.

The original uniform is stated by some author to have been stone-grey; but it seems probable that the colour of the horses and the clothes first gave the regiment its ancient names of the "Grey Dragoons" and "The Scots regiment of White Horses," which have given way to the shorter title of "The Greys." But another suggestion is made in the "British Military Library," that the name is taken from Henry Lord Grey, "who commanded a body of grey cavalry in the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth."

From 1681 to 1688 the "Royal Regiment of Scots Dragoons" was employed on what was practically mounted police duties, and, after a short stay in England, they were sent to reinforce the loyal troops in Scotland. In 1692 the title of the regiment was, by warrant of William III., changed into the Royal Regiment of Scots Dragoons.

They served with gallantry in the Blenheim campaign, dismounting, like true Dragoons, to storm the trenches at Schellenberg, and, by an opportune charge on the Blenheim-Sonderheim road, assisting to compel the surrender of twenty-four battalions of infantry and twelve squadrons of cavalry. At Ramillies they captured the colours of the Regiment du Roi, which surrendered; and they also are authorised to bear the names of Oudenarde and Malplaquet because of their distinguished gallantry in those battles. This campaign was the means of discovering that one of the Greys, the "pretty dragoon," was a woman; for, severely wounded by a portion of a shell, she became unconscious, and while her wounds were being dressed her sex was discovered. She had married a man who had enlisted, and dressing in male attire, had travelled in search of him, but being unsuccessful had herself enlisted in the Dragoons. After Blenheim, she found her husband, a private in the 1st Royals. On her recovery she was fitted out by the officers, and "Mrs. Christian Davies" travelled as a vivandiere with her old regiment, and after the peace of Utrecht was pensioned on one shilling per day, and was buried with military honours at Chelsea Hospital.

When the army precedence of regiments was fixed the place given to the

Scottish Dragoons was fourth on the list, three English regiments taking rank before it; but as, later, it was discovered that they had entered England in 1685, when only one regiment was on the English establishment, it was finally given the rank of the 2nd Dragoons, though numbers were not used to distinguish regiments until the reign of George II.

The Greys, after the peace of Utrecht, returned home to be employed in Scotland in the abortive rising of 1715, where they fought at Sheriffmuir, and behaved with great gallantry.

Dettingen saw another colour fall into the possession of the Greys. Dressed unlike their adversaries in Grenadier caps, which had been adopted as a mark of distinction after Ramillies, they in a brilliant charge first cut through the French Cuirassiers, and then dispersed the enemy's Household Cavalry, again capturing a standard. This was of white damask, gold and silver embroidered, having in the middle a thunderbolt on a blue-and-white ground, with the motto "Sensere Gigantes." Present also at Fontenoy, they assisted to cover the retreat of the British army, and joined in the brilliant skirmish at Val, where again four French standards were taken; and they remained on the Continent until 1748, after the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

From 1713 to 1751 their designation had been that of the 2nd or North British Dragoons, and in the latter year this was again altered to the 2nd or Royal North British Dragoons, when the clothing regulations laid down definitely that the Grenadier caps were to be of "blue cloth, having on the front the thistle within the circle of St. Andrew, and with the motto "Nemo me impune lacessit"; the flap red, with the white horse and motto "Nec aspera terrent;" the back part red, and the turn-up blue with a thistle embroidered between the letters "II. D." Apparently, about twelve years later this was replaced by the present bearskin head-gear.

The standards were similar in pattern to those of other cavalry regiments, the king's guidon being red, with the rose and thistle crowned, and the motto "Dieu et mon droit" in the centre, and on the four corners two panels with the white horse and two with the regimental number; the other guidons were blue, and only differed in having in the centre a thistle on a red ground, surrounded first by a circle with the words "Nemo me impune lacessit," and then by a wreath of roses and thistles, with below the motto "Second to none." Later on the eagle and "Waterloo" were added.

They did not again embark for foreign service until 1793, when four troops embarked for Flanders, and learnt the disadvantage of not selecting good ground for a charge. For in passing "through a field of high-grown rape" the "stems became entangled with the horses' legs" and checked their advance; but, notwithstanding, the brigade broke the enemy's lines and took thirteen guns.

On the outbreak of hostilities in 1815, six of the ten troops of the regiment embarked for Belgium, where they were brigaded with the Irish Inniskilling Dragoons and the English Royals, to form the "Union Brigade." The 18th of June saw yet another colour added to those already captured, and lent additional lustre to the glorious history of the Greys. They rode down the advancing French Cuirassiers, and then defeated the part of Marcognet's division in deadly conflict with Pack.

as well as the other columns of infantry engaged with Picton. Next they threw themselves on the great French battery on the ridge behind, only to be attacked in turn by Jaquinot's Division and Milhaud's Cuirassiers and driven back in disorder, but bringing with them the eagle of the 45th regiment, captured by Sergeant William Ewart. As Sir Shaw Kennedy says: "I believe this to have been the only fairly tested fight of cavalry against cavalry during the day." Perhaps the most interesting feature beyond this in the history of the great fight, is Wellington's own references to them in his despatches. "Nor must we forget that these men, so terrible in the field of battle, were mild and tranquil out of it. The Scots Greys, in escorting the French prisoners on the evening of the 18th, showed compassion to these unfortunate victims of war, while as yet the result of that decisive day was unknown and perhaps uncertain." Their reward was to bear the eagle as a badge and "Waterloo" on their colours. Every officer and man received a silver medal, and reckoned two additional years' service towards discharge; while Sergeant Ewart was soon after rewarded with an ensigncy in the 22nd Regiment of the line. The colour captured was the ordinary tricolour, the staff of which was surmounted with an eagle. On one side were the battle-names of "Austerlitz," "Jena," "Friedland," "Essling," and "Wagram;" on the other "L'Empereur Napoléon au 45^{me} Regiment d'Infanterie de Ligne."

The Crimean campaign was the last important war in which they have served, taking part in the battle of Balaklava. The Heavy Brigade in its advance, and dispersed in order of march, was threatened in flank by a heavy column of Russian cavalry, which halted. It was then charged in front by the "Greys," "Inniskillings," and two squadrons of the 1st Dragoon Guards, "The Royals," the leading squadron of the Inniskillings outflanking the front of the column, and the 4th Dragoon Guards attacking it full on its right flank. The column broke and dispersed, though the numerical odds were about 300 to 5,000. Well might Sir Colin Campbell say, with warlike enthusiasm, "Gallant Greys, I am sixty-one years old, but if I were young again I should be proud to be in your ranks."

Two Victoria Crosses were won in this battle—by Sergeant-major John Grieve, who saved the life of an officer who was surrounded by Russian cavalry; and Sergeant Henry Ramage, for several acts of gallantry, among which were galloping to the assistance of Private McPherson, and dispersing the seven Russians who had surrounded him, and, later in the day, assisting Private Gardner, whose leg was broken by a round shot.

Though the regiment itself has seen no foreign service since Crimean days, Lieutenant James was present with the 17th Lancers at Ulundi, and Lieutenant Hippesley served with Major Marter's squadron of the King's Dragoon Guards in the same campaign. The badge on the front of the bearskin is a thistle—that on the side, supporting a white hackle plume, is a gilt grenade, with the royal arms above, and the word "Waterloo" beneath.

THE 6TH OR INNISKILLING DRAGOONS.

Though there had been no real standing army in Great Britain before the Restoration of Charles II., Ireland had long been held as a conquered province with a permanent garrison. This "Irish" establishment, formed long before 1660,

was fixed at three regiments of horse and eight of foot, including the Irish Foot Guards. The acceptance of the Crown by William and Mary was openly resented by the greater part of Ireland; but parts of the North—Londonderry and Inniskilling especially—supported the Protestant cause. The inhabitants in the one case resisted the entrance of the Catholic regiments of Lord Antrim, and in the other that of two companies of Sir T. Newcomen's regiment within the city walls. Troops were raised for the defence of the two towns, under the governorship of Gustavus Hamilton at Inniskilling and Colonel Lundy at Londonderry. The accession of William and Mary was proclaimed at the latter place on the 11th March, 1689, and the following day King James II. landed at Kinsale with 5,000 French troops. After much desultory skirmishing the invaders marched on Londonderry, and so began that famous "Siege of Derry," which formed such a strong incident in the Irish history of the time, and has left, even in the nineteenth century, religious animosities which, it is to be regretted, time does not efface. Inniskilling meanwhile had not been molested, but had been a centre of foray and raid against parties of the enemy, even advancing to relieve Londonderry itself. Though not directly successful in so doing, a battle won by these troops at Newtown Butler, the entrance into Derry of a naval convoy of provisions, and the general want of success on the part of the besiegers, led to the raising of the siege.

The cavalry at Inniskilling had, up to this time, been looked on as little better than militia or yeomanry; but they were formed into a regiment in 1689 and placed on the regular establishment the following year, when it appears that the Inniskilling forces consisted of one regiment of horse (disbanded in 1697), two of Dragoons (afterwards the 5th Royal Irish Dragoons and the 6th Dragoons), and three regiments of foot (afterwards united as the 27th, or Irish Regiment of Foot). The Londonderry force was smaller, being only two foot regiments, which were soon disbanded.

The Inniskilling Dragoons served continually in Ireland until the battle of the Boyne, "when they were led across the river by the king in person. 'I will see you over,' he said, when asked not to expose himself to danger; and throughout the day he displayed heroism and gallantry at the head of the Inniskillings. Limerick and Aughrim also witnessed their prowess, and at that time they were commanded by Colonel Sir Albert Cunningham, who, taken prisoner near Sligo, was "brutally murdered."

They next saw service when the Old Pretender stood to fight at Sheriffmuir. Two squadrons were engaged, one on either flank, and were mainly successful in checking the enemy's efforts to turn the right; and when the left wing of the army was broken by a bold charge of the Highlanders, the disaster was only retrieved by the decisive charge of the Dragoons giving the royal army possession of the field. Dettingen, which they bear among their honours, was the first serious Continental battle in which they were engaged; and at Fontenoy, in 1745, they aided materially in covering the retreat of the British army on Aeth.

Though recalled home when the Young Pretender made his bold effort in 1745, and embarked, they did not sail for England, as the rebellion was crushed; but remained on active service in the Netherlands until 1748. At this time their facings were yellow, their coat red. The crimson silk standard was centred with the

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

ROYAL ENGINEERS—BAYONET EXERCISE AND SERGT. CYCLIST CORPS.

rose, thistle, and crown, and with the motto "Dieu et mon droit," and in the four quarters were two panels with the white horse of Hanover on a pink ground, and two with the regimental number in yellow. The other guidons were of yellow silk, with, on a pink ground in the centre, a triple castle and "Inniskilling" surrounded by a wreath of roses and thistles crowned. The ground of the four panels in this case was pink, with the same details as on the king's colour. The regiment took the field again in 1759, brigaded with the Blues and the 1st Dragoon Guards, and was present at Minden, which was less decisive than it might have been owing to the conduct of their Brigadier, Lord George Sackville, who either from want of judgment or lack of courage, did not lead his squadrons to the fight. They were continuously employed until 1763, when the regiment received the thanks of Parliament for their brilliant services.

Thirty years later they formed part of the force detailed for the siege of Dunkirk, where they were dismounted as Dragoons, to fight on foot with the long musket, which when mounted, they carried in a bucket, butt downwards, the barrel inclining to the rear under the right arm. But they acted again as cavalry in the brigade composed of the Bays, the Greys, and themselves, before Tournay in 1794, when they broke the enemy's right, cutting through "deep lines bristling with bayonets," and completely breaking them.

When the Waterloo campaign broke out they embarked for Flanders, dressed in brass helmets, white or silver braided scarlet swallow-tail coats, and light-blue pantaloons with a white stripe, and formed the Irish Regiment in the Union Brigade, sharing in that glorious charge against French infantry, French artillery, and French cavalry, in which their gallant leader, Sir William Ponsonby, was slain. Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Miller, though he had had his horse killed under him, and had received several bayonet wounds, none the less took command of the regiment, and returned to the battle when those wounds were dressed, mounted on a charger that had belonged to a French Lancer, to be again severely wounded. Well had the 6th won the right to bear "Waterloo" on its colours, and the silver medal which every officer and man received.

By 1843 the helmet was of brass, with a flowing horse-hair plume, and the lace epaulets had been changed from silver or white to gold. The pantaloons also were of dark-blue, and the stripe of gold.

The Crimean campaign again saw them in the field, for they formed part of Scarlett's Heavy Brigade at Balaklava, and aided materially in the Heavy Cavalry charge between the Woronzoff Road and Kadikoi. One squadron of the Inniskillings formed the advanced guard of the brigade in its movements towards Balaklava, and its one other squadron composed the head of the main body, led practically by the General himself. When, therefore, the dense Russian mass appeared on the flank, and halted at a distance of about four hundred yards off, the troops immediately in presence wheeled into line, dressed their ranks, and charged. To the Inniskillings belonged the glory of making, with the Greys and the 5th Dragoon Guards, the final attack; and when this was being overlapped on its right by the Russian squadron extended on the flank of the hostile mass, it was itself taken in flank by the advanced squadron of the regiment.

For their services in this battle, at Inkerman, and the Tchernaya, they were

allowed to bear the names of "Balaklava" and "Sebastopol" on their battle-roll, as well as their peculiar motto "Inniskilling." During the campaign, when army doctors were regimental, the surgeon of the Inniskillings won the Victoria Cross, for Dr. James Mouatt, on the 25th October, 1854, "voluntarily proceeded to the assistance of Colonel Morris of the 17th Lancers, . . . and dressed that officer's wounds in the presence and under a heavy fire of the enemy." Such courage stands out brightly, even in the bright record of the 6th Dragoons.

The "Inniskillings" is their "petit nom," sometimes altered into "The Old Inniskillings" or "The Skillingers;" though they were once known as the "Black Horse," from the colour of their horses in 1715.

Like the 1st Royal Dragoons, the present helmet is of white metal, with brass mountings, and their plume is white. The facings of the regiment are yellow, and the coat scarlet.

The Lancer Regiments.

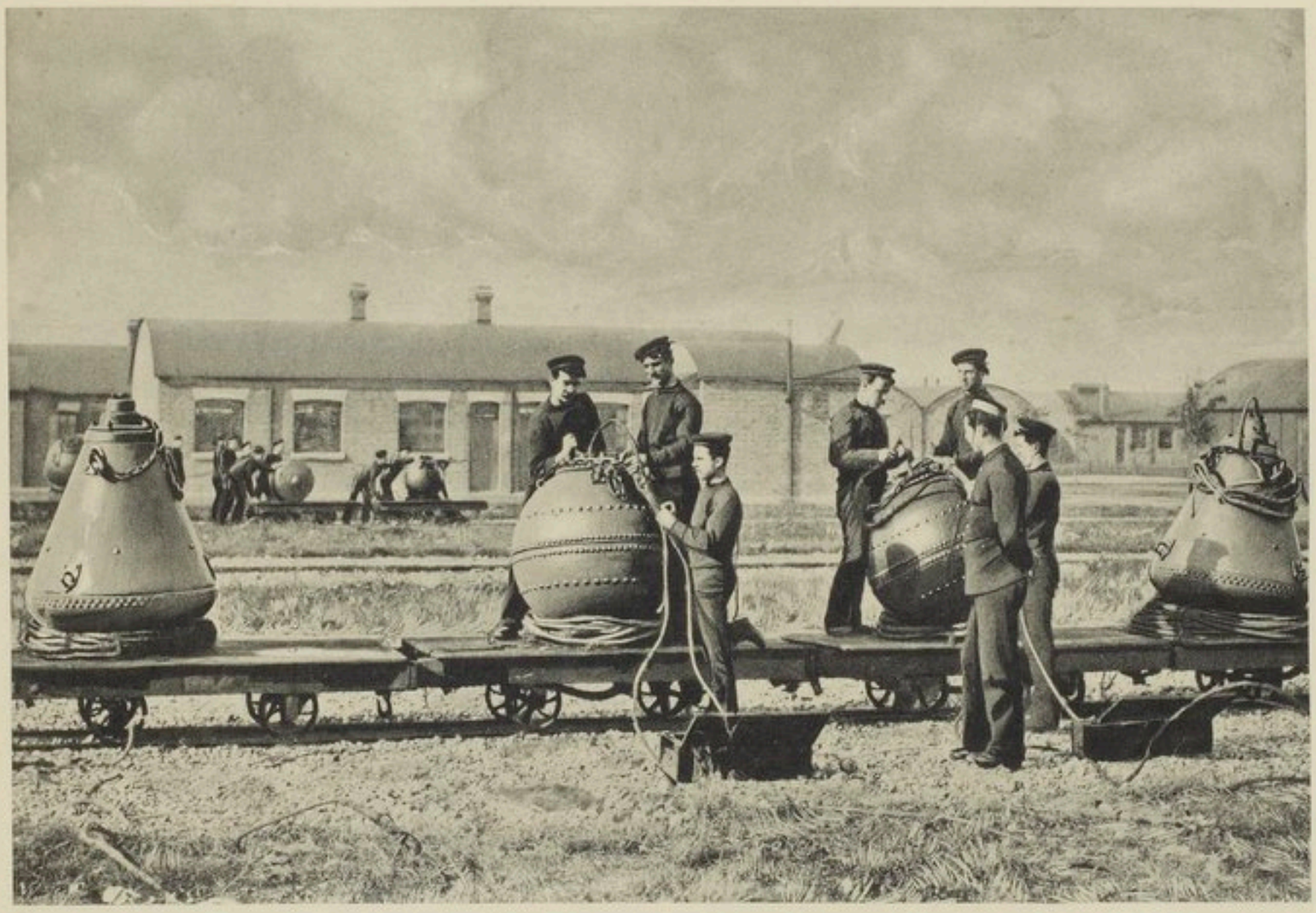
These are classed as "Medium Cavalry" in some armies, "Light" in others—Russian Cossacks for example. All were originally either Heavy Dragoons, like the 12th, which, created in 1715, was made Light in 1768, at the same time as the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 13th, and 14th; or Light Dragoons like the 16th and 17th, which were transformed into Lancers about 1815. The 5th alone, disbanded in 1798, now counts from a later period.

Of Lancer regiments there are at present in the service five—the 5th Royal Irish; the 9th Queen's Royal; the 12th, the Prince of Wales's Royal; the 16th, the Queen's; and the 17th, the Duke of Cambridge's Own. All of these, with the exception of the 16th, are dressed in blue, with front, collar, and cuffs of the regimental facings; these, following the order given above, are scarlet for the first three; blue and white for the last two. Similarly the horsehair plume of the lance-cap varies, and is for the 5th, green; the 9th, black-and-white; the 12th, scarlet; the 16th, black; and the 17th, white. With the officers this plume is, for levées, &c., made of cock's feathers, dyed. The head-dress, or "lance-cap" has with all regiments except the 9th the "skull covered with patent black leather, the upper part and top with cloth of the same colour as the facings. . . On the left side in front is a gold bullion rosette, with the royal cypher embroidered on blue velvet in the 12th and 17th Lancers, on green in the 5th, and on scarlet in the 16th. That of the 9th Lancers differs in having "the skull and top covered with black patent leather, the upper part only with blue cloth." The waist-belt or "girdle" is of gold lace, intersected by two crimson silk stripes.

The pouches also differ in the various regiments. They are of scarlet leather with the 5th, 9th, 12th, and 16th Lancers, and of blue leather with the 17th. The royal cypher and crown is the badge for the pouch in all but the 9th, which carries on it the double cypher "A. R." and on the plate of the "lance-cap" as well.

THE 5TH LANCERS.

The history of this regiment is intermittent, a great gap occurring between 1798 and 1858. It originated with the forces raised by the town of Inniskilling to



From Photographs by GREGORY & Co. *Opticians, Strand.*

ROYAL ENGINEERS—SUBMARINE MINING AND FIELD WORKS.

resist the invading forces of King James II., and shared in the work done by them. In the latter year, by a warrant of William III., the Inniskilling forces were consolidated into a regiment of Horse, two regiments of Dragoons, which became the 5th Royal Irish and 6th Inniskilling Regiments, and three battalions of Foot.

They appear to have shared in all the engagements and harassing work that characterised the operations against the Irish rebels and their French allies from 1689 to 1691; and certainly served with King William in Flanders from 1694 to 1697. But it was in the great campaigns of Marlborough that the Royal Irish Dragoons most distinguished themselves, and for their important services have transmitted to their descendants, the 5th Royal Irish Lancers, the names of "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," and "Malplaquet," to head the regimental list of honours. At Blenheim they shared in the vigorous cavalry charges which so materially brought the day to a successful issue; and by the direction of the Duke of Marlborough himself the kettledrums taken from the French during the engagement were ordered "to be carried at the head of the Royal Dragoons of Ireland." Present at the forcing of the fortified lines at Neer-Hespen and Helixem, with the Royal Scots and the Irish Dragoons, and the following year at Ramillies, they again charged knee to knee with the Greys, making prisoners of two Picardy regiments, and cutting a third to pieces, for which gallant action they were permitted to wear Grenadier caps. Lieutenant-General Count de Horn was taken prisoner during the fight by Mr. Ellis of the Royal Irish Dragoons. Malplaquet saw them for a fourth time brigaded with the Royal North British Dragoons under General Sybourg, and, filing through a wood in their front, after a desperate series of charges, they drove the French Cuirassiers from the field.

The early record of the regiment is honourable and distinguished, and continued so until 1798. The cause for its disbandment seems to be very insufficiently understood. There is very strong evidence in contemporaneous publications that scant justice was meted out to a brave and distinguished regiment. A very exhaustive and apparently truthful account of the events that led to this disbandment appears in the second volume of the "British Military Library," dated April, 1800, of which the following is a summary. No doubt was felt as to its loyalty when in 1798 the regiment was ordered to Ireland to assist in putting down the Irish insurrection, which had broken out with every incident of revengeful cruelty. "The gentlemen of property were either massacred with savage barbarity or immured in the gaol of Wexford, under the most dreadful suspense, and in momentary dread of increased enormities, while the females were carried off to the place of general rendezvous, where they experienced treatment that we forbear to enter on, because the details would disgrace the annals of civilisation." They met the enemy at Ross, which was garrisoned by about 1,700 men under General Johnson, against which the "Army of Ireland," 18,000 strong, advanced on the 2nd June. The attack was delivered with the utmost fury in three columns, one of which set fire to the suburbs; and, covered by a number of "horned cattle," which they drove before them "through the smoke, they penetrated the town on one side, while a body of pikemen entered it from the other." The story, as told in this record, reads like an Afghan rush or an Arab charge. "Those who escaped the sword and bullet were fondly taught to believe that they were shielded by some superior power, and those

that fell died under the strongest impression that they were destined to an early participation of eternal comforts."

Into the midst of the disorder charged the only squadron of the 5th Dragoons present, and that with such desperate gallantry, through the narrow roads and uneven streets, against the rebel troops, "armed with pikes ten to twelve feet long, that of the whole force—less than a hundred strong—but the quartermaster and nine men escaped. Even then their courage was undaunted. When the general, whose force was diminished by one-half, saw that the rebels were not pursuing the advantage they had gained, he spoke to his men and asked such as were willing to conquer or die with their general to follow him. The ten survivors of the squadron avowed that "they were willing to shed the last drop of their blood in support of their general and to avenge their fallen comrades"; and the spirit so displayed was met by the answering cheers of the little garrison, and, with the cry "God save the king and success to General Johnson!" they returned with vigour to the attack, and regained the town with the most awful carnage. The next day, from the streets alone, some 2,000 bodies were taken.

Personal reasons for desiring to injure the regiment are plainly advanced by the writer of the article in question. "It was the intent of some individuals to get the 5th Dragoons removed from the next establishment for the purpose of enhancing the value of their commissions in the event of their being sent to England." Be this as it may, it is not denied that orders were issued to fill up the gaps made in the above action by enlisting recruits in Ireland. But no care was taken as to their selection. Many were rebel partisans and in league with their friends in the mountain near Lehaunstown Huts, about seven miles from Dublin, where there was a detachment of the Dragoons. A plot was laid to take possession of this station by these new recruits, and massacre all its little garrison of seventy men; but it was discovered, and the culprits were tried by court-martial. Two brothers named Feeny, deserters from the regiment when at Drogheda, "were caught by the yeomanry in the act of thieving," and to avoid immediate death offered to name other Dragoons who were engaged in the conspiracy. Such evidence cannot be deemed to be of great value, and the only name advanced by these scoundrels was that of James McNassar, as being implicated. In the court-martial that ensued, which resulted in the condemnation to death of the Feenys, and the transportation of McNassar, not one iota of evidence was brought against a single other man of the entire regiment, then some 600 strong. Two other men, Ryan, a reduced sergeant, and Gallagher, a corporal, were suspected by the commanding officer, but nothing could be proved against them and they were released. On such weak grounds the 5th Royal Irish Dragoons were disbanded at Chatham on the 10th April, 1799. The regiment landed in England, and "marched above 200 miles on foot" to Chatham, "in perfectly good order," and was "publicly thanked by General Fox for its exemplary good behaviour during the march and its unremitting regularity whilst it was under his command." Such conduct is not that of a regiment that has either disgraced itself or been guilty of indiscipline.

But it was not until 1858 that the erring judgment was reversed, and the old Royal Irish Dragoons were restored to the army list, to blossom into the 5th

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

TYPES OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

Royal Irish Lancers, with the harp and crown as their badge and the old motto, with the 4th Royal Irish Dragoon Guards, of "Quis separabit." In Stocqueler's list of British regiments, dated 1871, the colour of the uniform is red, with blue facings, but the present dress is like all the Lancer regiments, except the 16th—blue with scarlet facings. They served in India from 1863 to 1874; but in their next active service added Suakim to the list of honours by despatching two squadrons to take part in that section of the war in the Soudan, where they shared in the battle of Hasheen.

The saddest loss to the regiment did not, however, occur in the Suakim portion of the theatre of war. In the broken square at Abu Klea, during the march of Sir Herbert Stewart's column across the Bayuda desert, fell Major Carmichael, "accidentally shot through the head by one of our own men, so that death must have been instantaneous." *

The term "Royal Irish," which is frequently applied to the regiment, is misleading, as there is another "Royal Irish" Regiment, though of Dragoons. The origin of the nickname at one time given to it, "The Daily Advertisers," is lost in obscurity.

THE 9TH LANCERS.

The second Lancer Regiment in order of precedence dates its origin from the year 1715. The death of Queen Anne had long been looked forward to by the Jacobites, as giving their faction an opportunity of placing their leader and head on the British throne as James III. Whether the Chevalier de St. George ever really came to England and interviewed his sister the Queen, as Thackeray suggests in "Esmond," may be doubted; but there was evidently enough political disturbance in the air to render the Whig party, which favoured the new dynasty, uneasy. They had reason for this, as events proved; and, to promote a greater feeling of security, the small standing army was increased by seventeen additional regiments of dragoons and thirteen of foot. Of the former only six remain (now the 9th, 11th, 13th, 10th, 12th, 14th), the others, with all the new foot regiments, disappearing from the army list in 1718.

Major-General Wynne was the first colonel, and raised his six troops chiefly in the southern counties. Their services were soon required. Supported by France, the standard of rebellion was raised by the Earl of Mar at Braemar, where the Duke of Argyll commanded what loyal troops there were in Scotland. Another insurgent centre was formed partly of Scots and partly of English, under Lord Kenmuir, and this force, then under the command of General Foster, invaded England, and reached Preston, which they had fortified and barricaded, the approaches being commanded by guns.

Against this a force under General Wills advanced on the 12th of November. It consisted of the 3rd Horse (afterwards the 2nd Dragoon Guards), Wynne's, Honeywood's, Munden's, Dormer's, and Stanhope's Regiments of Dragoons, and the 26th Foot. The Cameronians, supported by detachments of Dragoons, attacked from the Wigan Road, the Lancaster route being assaulted by the rest of the force. But so stout was the resistance that the village was fired before the defenders gave

* "From Korti to Khartoum," p. 32.

way, and it was only on the second day of the fight that the rebels surrendered. With the return of the Pretender to France all further conflict ceased, and Wynne's Dragoons embarked for Ireland.

In 1751 the clothing warrant describes the uniform as scarlet, with buff facings and breeches. The colours were of red silk for the King's guidon, and buff for the other troops. The former has the rose and thistle crowned with "Dieu et mon Droit" in the centre, and in the four compartments are panels bearing the white horse of Hanover and the regimental number on a buff ground; the other guidons were centred with the regimental number on a crimson ground, within a wreath of roses and thistles, while the panels in this case were the white horse and a rose and thistle joined alternately. In 1783 they were converted into Light Dragoons, and the following year the uniform was changed to blue. Their first service since the rising of 1715 was again against rebels, in the Irish insurrection of 1798, and throughout the whole of that troubled year they were employed, frequently as isolated troops and in small bodies, against the universally numerically superior bands that seem, without any connected plan, to have been collected at different points. Much barbarity was shown by the half-savage insurgents. In one case, for instance, Quartermaster Charles King, who had been taken prisoner in one of these numerous skirmishes, was shot in cold blood "for persisting in his loyalty to his sovereign."

The regiment remained in Ireland until 1803, and did not again embark for foreign service until 1806, when it formed part of Sir Samuel Auchmuty's expedition to the River Plate, which they reached in seven weeks from England. They shared in the occupation of Monte Video, though not in its storm. But no effort was made to replace the dead and useless horses, so that after a while the regiment ceased to be effective as cavalry, and were used, for the first and last time in their history, as foot soldiers, in the brigade formed by the dismounted troops of the 6th Dragoon Guards and the 40th and 45th Regiments of the Line, under Colonel the Hon. Thomas Mahon. To the dismounted cavalry was given the honour of attacking one of the central streets, with three troops of 9th Light Dragoons and four of the Carabiniers in first line, and the other five troops of the former in reserve, and supported by two six-pounders. They behaved with the greatest bravery, but the attack was, on the whole, a failure, and General Whitelocke abandoned the place.

They next shared in the ill-fated Walcheren expedition, losing 152 men there by fever, and in 1811 embarked for Portugal. At Aroyo de Molino they surprised General Girard, capturing 1,000 prisoners, the artillery, baggage, and stores of the force, and taking General Brune prisoner. They took part in all the numerous skirmishes that occurred between 1811 and 1813, when they returned home with the permission to bear "Peninsula" on their appointments. In 1816 they were constituted Lancers, with, in 1830, the distinguished title of the "Queen's Royal," in honour of Queen Adelaide, consort of William IV.

Embarking for India, they took part in the Gwalior campaign at Punniar and Maharajpore, and soon after shared in the Sutlej campaign against the Sikhs. "Sobraon," "Punjaub," "Chillianwallah," and "Goojerat," are borne on their colours for their brilliant services in that campaign, where the Sikh horse was often "as numerous as the sands of the sea," where Sir Hope Grant on more than one

occasion led them, and where as the enemy thought, "God had given them the victory." They were the recipients of the first bronze star, which was given after the war instead of the silver medal; and the regiment later on again gained the distinction of the similar star given to those who joined in Sir Frederick Roberts's march from Kabul to Kandahar. Again in the Mutiny they did good work, as at Delhi, where they shared in the skirmishes which preceded the fall of the city, in one of which Colonel Abercromby Yule was slain, and, at Lucknow, where they earned the commendation of Lord Clyde. No cavalry regiment has a longer list of Victoria Cross men than the 9th Lancers, and it is well their names should be recorded. Thomas Hancock and John Purcell, Privates, were decorated for gallantly standing by their Brigadier, then J. H. Grant, C.B., when his horse was shot; Lieutenant A. S. Jones, afterwards Adjutant at the Staff College, almost single-handed captured one of the enemy's guns, but at Agra, four months later, was desperately wounded, receiving no less than twenty-three wounds, and losing the sight of an eye by a sword-cut; Lance-Corporal Goat, Private Newell, Troop Sergeants-Major Spence and Rushe, Privates Donohoe, Freeman, and Roberts, distinguished themselves by attempts to save wounded officers or comrades; as did Lance-Corporal Kells and Sergeant Hartigan. The latter showed extreme gallantry on more than one occasion, and at Agra was dangerously wounded. Lastly, Lord William Beresford, when on the staff of the army operating in Zululand in 1879, won the highly-prized decoration for saving Sergeant Fitzmaurice's life in the retreat of a reconnoitring party across the White Umvolosi River, in the presence of a large body of Zulus, by mounting him behind him on his horse and bringing him away, "under the close fire of the Zulus, who were in great force, and coming on quickly."

Lastly, for their splendid services in Afghanistan, too long to re-tell here, they carry on their battle roll the names of Charasiah, Kabul, 1879; Kandahar, 1880; and Afghanistan, 1878–80.

The blue uniform has scarlet facings and black-and-white plume; and their honoured nickname is "The Delhi Spearmen," from the good use to which they put their lances in the Mutiny. The badge is the royal cypher within the Garter.

THE 12TH LANCERS.

On the accession of George I. in 1714 the generally disturbed political state of the country led to an increase to the army of regiments raised especially to support the new dynasty. Phineas Bowles, an old soldier, who had seen service in the Spanish wars, was one of those who strongly favoured the Hanoverian succession, and in Berks, Bucks, and Hants, raised the six troops of Dragoons who were the forerunners of the present regiment. Its costume in 1751 was scarlet, with white facings and breeches. The guidons were of crimson, with the king's colour, and white with all others, the former having the rose and thistle combined, with "Dieu et mon Droit" and the white horse and regimental number alternately in the four panels on a white ground, the latter the regimental number wreathed, and the four panels of crimson, with the white horse and the conjoined rose and thistle alternating.

From 1718 it was on the Irish establishment, and did good service there, to reward which George III. in 1768 gave them the title of the "Prince of

Wales's Regiment," changed them into Light Dragoons, and granted them as a regimental badge the coronet with three feathers, the motto "Ich Dien," the rising sun, and a red dragon. The uniform was again altered to blue in 1784, a few years after which the regiment received a member of the mess afterwards destined to bear a distinguished place in history in the Hon. Arthur Wellesley. They first embarked for foreign service in 1793, when they were intended to have reinforced the garrison of Toulon, then held by Admiral Lord Hood for Louis XVII., but the idea was abandoned, and they were transferred to Corsica; and while part of the 12th Light Dragoons took part in the capture of Bastia, the remainder landed at Civita Vecchia. So good was their conduct there that it called for the special notice of Pope Pius VI., who, in a letter, signified his intention of presenting a gold medal to each of the officers, twelve in number, "as his Holiness cannot but applaud the regular and praiseworthy conduct of the troops in question." Probably such a decoration and such a recognition of the esteem the Pope felt for "the generous and illustrious English nation," as he himself expresses it, and of the army which represented it, is unique in the annals of the British service.

Returning to England in 1795 the regiment returned to the Continent two years later, this time to Portugal, but their brief stay there was but a prelude to their seeing active service in Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercrombie. They did not take their horses with them, and were on their arrival at Marmorice Bay mounted on Turkish horses of such an inferior description that Colonel Mervyn Archdall applied to be transferred to a foot regiment. Still, three hundred were mounted, and the remainder, after a term of dismounted duty, also resumed their position as cavalry, joining with the 26th Light Dragoons in the brigade of General Finch. Landing at Aboukir they advanced on Alexandria. Near Mandora Tower a brilliant skirmish occurred in which, notwithstanding its success, Colonel Archdall lost his arm, and two officers and seven men their liberty, being taken prisoners in the eagerness of their pursuit. For, advancing with a handful of about eighty men the colonel met about one hundred and fifty hussars and infantry, and attacking them on the flank with twenty men, and in front with the remainder, dispersed the cavalry, to suffer severe loss in retiring from the infantry, who had taken up a position behind a sandhill.

They were present at the battle of Alexandria and at the skirmishes at Rahmanie, and at Algam, near the latter place, captured—by a sheer game of brag, through forming the brigade in "rank entire, with extended files," so as to produce the moral effect of numbers—a French convoy, with one gun and a stand of colours. The commanding officer of the mixed brigade of which they formed a part, Sir John Doyle, was highly pleased at their success, not only complimenting them in general orders, but choosing as one of the supporters to his coat-of-arms a man of the 12th Light Dragoons holding a French colour. Their service in Egypt saw also the capture of Cairo and Alexandria, and in 1802 the regiment returned to England, having received for each officer a gold medal, and earned the right to bear on their appointments the Sphinx and the word "Egypt." In 1811 they joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula, were brigaded with the 1st Dragoons, and employed at Ciudad Rodrigo, El Bodon, Badajoz, at the brilliant cavalry action at Llerena, Salamanca, and St. Sebastian, and passing the Bidassoa, the Nivelle, and the Adour, where the men crossed in boats and the horses swam it reached Bordeaux, and when hostilities

From Photographs by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

COLOUR-SERGEANT AND PRIVATES, 3RD GRENADIER GUARDS.

ceased, crossed France to Calais, with the authorisation afterwards to bear "Peninsula" on their guidons; their commanding officer, Colonel the Hon. F. C. Ponsonby, receiving a medal with clasps of Barossa, Salamanca, and Vittoria. Their stay at home was short; embarking for Belgium, they were brigaded at Ostend with the 11th and 16th Light Dragoons, under Sir John Vandeleur, and advancing to Quatre Bras, where they arrived too late to be employed, they fell back, covering the left flank of the retreat on Waterloo. The regiment was somewhat isolated, being stationed behind Papelotte, and did not, therefore, join in Vandeleur's charge to support that of the brigade, but, acting independently, attacked a column of French infantry on the extreme right of their advance, and forced them to retire before an attack of Lancers, with heavy loss, including that of their colonel, Ponsonby. The latter gave a very vivid description of his feelings when left on the field. One would have thought with seven wounds he had lost enough blood, but the surgical practice of the time thought otherwise, and he was "saved by continuous bleeding, twelve ounces in two days!" The colonel must have had an iron constitution to withstand the application of the surgeon's lancet as well as the point of the enemy's lances. Silver medals were issued to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, and the latter reckoned two years' service towards promotion for being present in the battle.

The year afterwards the regiment was equipped with the lance, and in 1817 received the title of the 12th, or Prince of Wales's Royal Lancers. At that time the blue coat had its facings changed from yellow to scarlet, and the lace from silver to gold; but scarlet coats were again issued in 1830, to be replaced in 1841 by blue clothing once more. This colour—with scarlet facings, scarlet plume, and scarlet top to the lance cap—is still retained.

Yet another officer chose part of his heraldic achievement from the 12th, for in 1841, when Sir Hussey Vivian was raised to the peerage, he selected as one of the supporters of his shield "a bay horse, guardant, caparisoned, thereon mounted a Lancer of the 12th or Prince of Wales's Royal Regiment of Lancers, habited, armed, and accoutred, supporting his lance proper."

Their next service after the long war was the arduous series of operations in South Africa, that extended from 1851 to 1853, including the attack on the Waterkloof, and the expedition against the Basutos. Returning home in the last-named year they sailed for the Crimea, and for their services there added "Sebastopol" to their honours; as well as "Central India," for their gallant service under Sir Hugh Rose, afterwards Lord Strathnairn, in the closing days of the Mutiny, when they were present at the surrender of the fortresses of Ratghur, Garrokotah, and Jhansi.

The facings and plume of the regiment are red—its name "the supple Twelfth."

THE 16TH LANCERS.

This regiment has rather a later origin than those already described, dating as it does from 1759, when Light Cavalry was permanently placed on the army establishment. It was the second of the new regiments—the 15th Light Dragoons being the first—and was formed by Colonel Burgoyne from Northampton and London chiefly. These light troops were supposed to be of especial value in minor operations, and the 16th Light Dragoons therefore took part in the capture of Belle Isle, off

the coast of Brittany, in 1761; and then proceeded to Portugal to support our ally, the King of Portugal, against the Courts of France and Spain.

There they first distinguished themselves by the surprise of Valencia de Alcantara, when, after a night march of fifteen leagues without a halt, they "made the general who was to have invaded the Alentejo prisoner, destroyed the Spanish regiment of Seville, took three stands of colours, a colonel, many officers of distinction, and a great number of soldiers." After some other equally brilliant skirmishes they returned to England in 1763, and were rewarded with the title of the "Queen's Light Dragoons." At this time the dress resembled that of the other Dragoons, the helmet having horse-hair crests.

The king's standard was of crimson silk, and resembled that of the preceding regiment, save that the number was on a blue ground, the colour of the facings; and the other guidons were also blue, having in the centre the Queen's cypher within the Garter, with the motto "Aut cursu aut cominus armis," and in the four corners the white horse and the regimental number within a wreath.

This was one of the few existing regiments that saw service in the American Rebellion of 1775; it was at White Plains and in New Jersey; with a detachment effected the capture of General Lee and a French officer, who remained a prisoner until exchanged for Major General Prescott; and assisted in the battles of Brandywine and Germanstown. Meanwhile Washington had fallen back to reorganise his meagre army under exceptional difficulties at Valley Forge, where his outlying detachments and convoys were much harassed by the activity of the Light Dragoons. But Philadelphia had to be evacuated, and the army fell back to Sandy Hook, where it embarked for New York, covered during the retreat by the regiment, which performed well its difficult duty, fighting a series of rear-guard skirmishes, and then embarked for England. Meanwhile its Colonel, General Burgoyne, had surrendered his army at Saratoga, and the storm of censure that assailed him, though the blame of his failure can hardly be laid on his shoulders, led to his resignation of the colonelcy.

In 1784 the red uniform was changed to blue, but the original colour was reverted to in 1832, and, with its blue facings, is still retained.

Its next foreign service was in Flanders in General Dundas's Brigade, and lasted from 1793 to 1796, joining in the siege of Valenciennes; in the "affair" of Vaux, where it charged a battery, capturing four guns and a howitzer; in the siege of Landrecies, where they were mentioned in despatches for their gallantry; at Tournay, where again they captured a battery of eight guns; and in all the other operations that culminated in the retreat to Holland and the return to England in 1796. These valuable services are not recorded in the list of honours, which officially begin with the Peninsula, where they were brigaded with the 14th Light Dragoons, under General Stapleton Cotton. Nearly six years' employment in the campaign that freed Spain and Portugal from French control added five battles besides "Peninsula" to the colours. At Talavera its commanding officer, Major the Hon. Lincoln Stanhope, was rewarded with a gold medal; at Fuentes d'Onor again its colonel, Clement Archer, was similarly decorated; at Salamanca Captain Murray earned the same decoration, one charge alone of the brigade in which it was resulting in the capture of 2,000 prisoners; at Vittoria the regiment suffered severely, and Colonel

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

3RD GRENADIER GUARDS—VOLLEY FIRING, AND BANDSMEN.

Hay received the gold medal; and finally the battles of the Bidassoa, Nivelle, and Nive, again won the medal for the colonel, and the right to bear the last name on its guidons.

Few regiments could show a more distinguished record. During the campaign it had lost 309 men and 1,416 horses, and the names of 23 non-commissioned officers and men are specially mentioned for their gallantry in the official history. At Waterloo it was stationed on the left of the line, and in Vandeleur's brigade protected the retreat of the Union Brigade; but on the arrival of the Prussians it was transferred to the right wing, where it assisted to capture a battery, and broke a square of the Imperial Guard, taking about 3,000 prisoners. Silver medals were issued to the regiment, and the right to bear "Waterloo" on the appointments was given as a reward for its services.

In 1815 it was equipped as a Lancer Regiment, and in 1822 sailed for India, taking part in the siege of Bhurtpore, where three officers and eighty men volunteered to share in the storm, and the cavalry brigade cut up or captured over 3,000 of the enemy's troops. Prize-money, as well as honour, was gained in the campaign. Lieutenant-Colonels got £1,500; majors, £950; captains, £450; subalterns, £250; sergeants, £8 to £12; and troopers, £4 per man.

When the first Afghan war broke out, in 1839, the 16th Lancers formed part of the army of the Indus, marching by Quetta to Kandahar, and experiencing the same molestation by the hill tribes that, to the present day, characterises warfare in that country. Sickness and short rations rapidly lessened the effective strength of both men and horses; but they accompanied the successful assault of Ghuznee, and escorted the deposed Shah Shoojah on his public entry into Kabul to resume his throne. His public recognition of the service of the 16th to him on the restoration of the Durani dynasty was the institution of the "Order of the Durani Empire," with which the leader of the army that had aided him was decorated.

Returning to India, the regiment met with a disaster similar to that of the 10th Hussars in the last Afghan war; for ten men and thirteen horses were drowned through mistaking the direction of a badly-marked ford.

It did not long remain inactive. It was posted in 1843 to the army formed by Lord Ellenborough for the Mahratta war, and was present at Maharajpore, where it behaved with distinguished gallantry, the enemy numbering 18,000 men and 100 guns as against 14,000 men with 40 guns. In 1845 the Sikhs of the Punjaub, under military leaders who took advantage of the weakness of the regency of the Maharanee, acting for her infant son the Maharajah Dhuleep Singh, invaded British India, crossing the Sutlej on the 11th December, but a short distance from the cantonments of Ferozepore. The battles of Moodke and Ferozeshah followed; but the 16th, which formed part of Sir Harry Smith's command, did not take part in these eastern battles, first crossing swords with the Sikhs, under Runjeet Singh, at Aliwal, who had taken up a position there, with his flanks resting on the river Sutlej. The Lancers attacked the enemy's right at Boondree, breaking the infantry squares, and losing in so doing eight officers and one hundred troopers killed and wounded.

Lastly, it shared in the crowning victory of the campaign at Sobraon in Cureton's brigade, and bears the battle-name on its colours.

The Queen's is the only Lancer regiment with scarlet uniform. Its facings are

blue, its plume black. From the former circumstance comes its name of the "Red Lancers," and its services in Portugal were rewarded, as already stated, by the title of "The Queen's." Its badge is the royal cypher within the Garter: its motto, "Aut cursu aut cominus armis."

THE 17TH LANCERS.

The value of light cavalry having been fully recognised in 1759, George II. decided on increasing the establishment by adding five new light dragoon regiments to the army. Of these, the 17th Lancers was one, and was first numbered the 18th; but on the reduction of Lord Aberdour's regiment in 1763 it took rank as the 17th. Its first colonel was John Hale, who had carried home the despatches announcing the victory at Quebec; and in memory of his late chief, General Wolfe, he obtained permission for the new regiment to bear on its standard the Death's Head, with the motto "Or Glory," which it still retains.

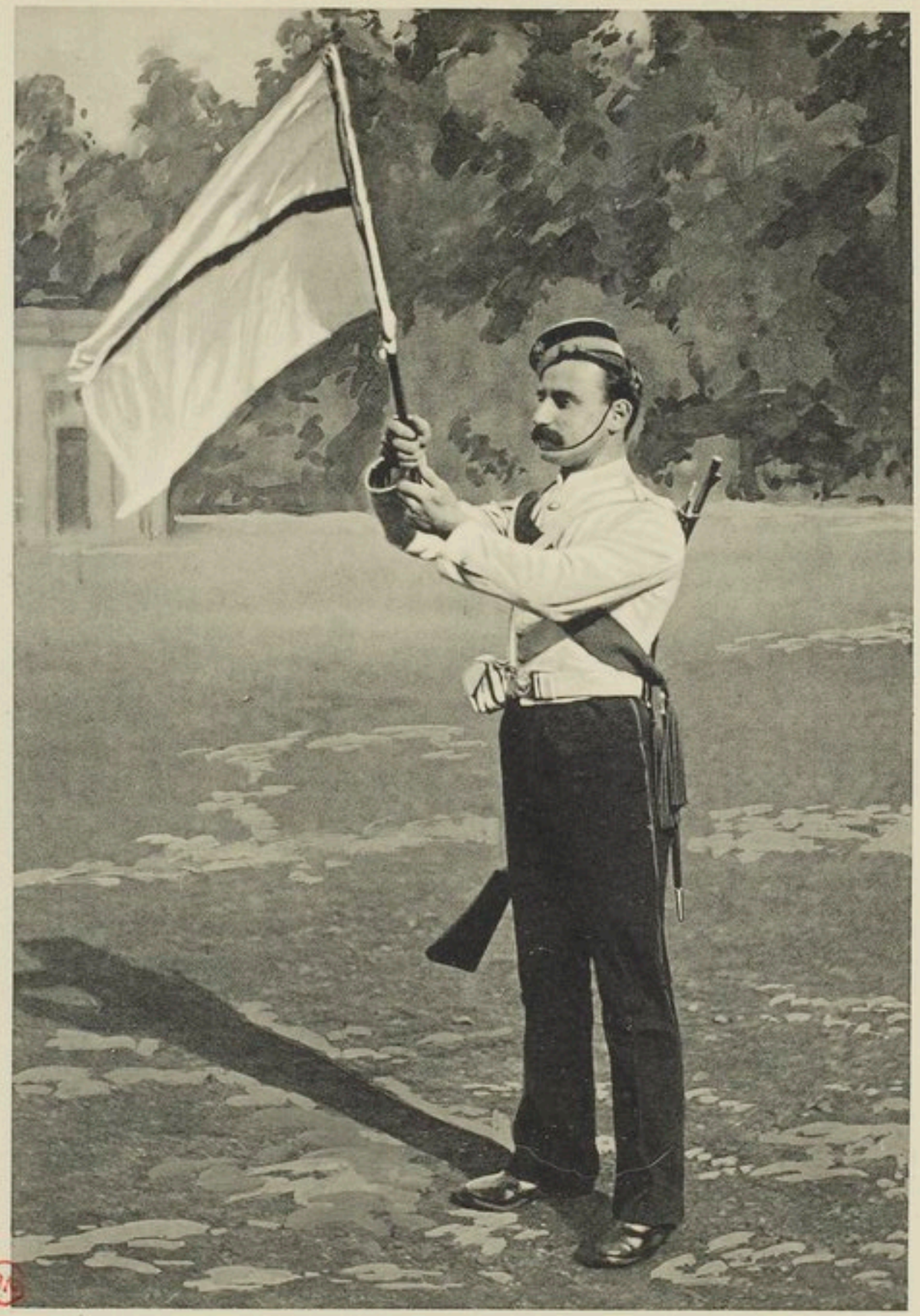
Though it sent a detachment to serve under the Marquis of Granby in 1761, when it was dressed in scarlet coats with white epaulets and facings, and a leather helmet ornamented with white metal and a scarlet horse-hair crest, it saw no serious service until 1775, when it was despatched to America. It volunteered to send a dismounted detachment to assist in the questionable victory at Bunker's Hill; landed in Long Island with Sir William Howe, to follow the retreating Americans to New York; and at "White Plains," "Fort Washington," and Rhode Island, took part in the very ineffective campaigns of 1776. Throughout 1777–78 it accompanied Howe in the equally abortive operations which culminated in the evacuation of Philadelphia and the retreat of the British army to New York. Its work was undoubtedly well done, and the history of the regiment shows no more harassing and exhausting duty than that which the men had to perform in this useless war. They were attached to Tarleton's "legion," the one force of mixed "provincials" and regulars which did good service, and with it accompanied Sir Henry Clinton in his expedition to South Carolina. The whole history of the American war is one of desultory and disconnected operations. This was one. The siege of Charleston was followed by its capture; and that by some unimportant "affairs" at "Wacsaw" and "Camden," where Gales was defeated, and at "Cowpens." It is somewhat amusing to read in the official history that the "American Colonel" Washington called out during the fight, "Where is now the boasting Tarleton?" when Cornet Patterson of the 17th rode up to attack him, and was killed by Washington's orderly. Even as late as 1841 there were men in England unwilling to give to the first President of the United States the grade of General, which he had earned by faithful service towards his native land, and by winning with the rawest levies a wonderful success.

There were gleams of real heroism in this fateful war which are worth recording. Corporal O'Lavery of the 17th was sent to accompany the bearer of an important despatch; attacked on the way, the latter was killed, but the Corporal, hiding the paper in his wound, rode on with it till he fell from loss of blood. But his message was safe and was delivered, and the appreciation of his gallantry is shown by the monument his chief, Lord Rawdon, raised to his memory in his native county of Down.

In 1783 the 17th Lancers returned home, and their uniform was changed from

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT-MAJOR.



SERGEANT, SIGNALLING.

COLDSTREAM GUARDS.

scarlet to blue. After this they saw various but unimportant service in Ireland, the West Indies, Holland, Monte Video, and Buenos Ayres, where they acted as dismounted troops. The official history of the regiment records a curious fact which, illustrating as it does the varied service of the regiment before its present battle-roll was tabulated, is worth mentioning. In four successive years it celebrated the King's birthday in the four quarters of the world. "In 1806, in *Europe*, in England; in 1807, in *America*, at Monte Video; in 1808, in *Africa*, at the Cape of Good Hope; and in 1809, in *Asia*, at Surat.

Meanwhile, from South America it had gone by the Cape to India. The uniform, both "field-day" and "review" order, was striking at this time. The dress was still blue, with a scarlet "girdle," but the head-covering was, in the former, a tall conical cap with a plume in the top; and in the latter case a helmet with a ridge of wool apparently from front to rear, with a tall white plume at the side. There is no apparent record of a similar dress, so it was probably a "Colonel's fancy."

From 1810 to 1822, when it returned to England and was constituted Lancers, it was continuously employed in minor operations against Burding, Anjar (in Cutch), the Pindarees, and Bheels. No regiment seems to have changed its uniform more. In 1817 the dark-blue coat and pale-blue overalls with white facings was surmounted by a broad-topped shako with a tall plume in front; the Lancer dress of 1824 had a red-and-white plume in the lance-cap, and aiguillettes, and epaulets on the coat; and in 1829 the general colour of the uniform was dark blue, with a white top to the lance-cap, in the case of officers, and a black plume; in 1832 the coat was red, with epaulets, the trouser-stripe was also red, and the plume still black. Now, with the blue uniform, both facings and plume are white.

In the Crimea the regiment shared in the battle of the Alma, and still more in the glory of the Light cavalry charge at Balaklava, where they were in front line. Lieutenant-Colonel Morris led the regiment with nine troop leaders and subalterns, but when the guns were reached five of the subordinates had fallen, Winter and Thompson dead, the others desperately wounded. With the shattered remnants of the regiment, now broken up into groups, the wild charge continued. Morris ran the leader of the Russian cavalry through, but unable to withdraw his sword from the body of his adversary, was severely wounded, and fell from his horse, to be wounded a second time by the Cossacks who surrounded him. Then he surrendered; but as no one remained to make him prisoner, he attempted to retreat on a loose horse, which fell with him, crushing his leg. Extricating himself, he fell senseless by the side of his dead friend Nolan, to be rescued by Dr. Mouatt of the Inniskillings, as already related by Sergeant-Major Wooden, both of whom won the Cross for Valour; the latter for "proceeding, under a heavy fire, to his assistance when he was lying very dangerously wounded in an exposed situation." Two other men of the 17th won the same distinction in the campaign; the one, Troop-Sergeant-Major John Berryman, who, present at the Alma, was engaged in the pursuit at Mackenzie's farm, capturing three Russian prisoners; and in the Balaklava charge, where his horse was shot, he "stopped on the field with a wounded officer (Captain Webb of the 11th Hussars) amidst a shower of shot and shell, although repeatedly told by that officer to consult his own safety and leave him; but he refused to do so, and on Sergeant John Farrell coming by, with his assistance carried Captain

Webb out of the range of the guns." For his share in this cool and gallant action Quartermaster-Sergeant Farrell was also decorated, he having also had his horse killed under him in the charge.

The 17th also bear on their appointments "Inkerman," where they suffered the loss of one officer and some men, forming at the time part of the Light Brigade, which then numbered only about 200 men!

They served next in "Central India" after the Mutiny was broken, and in 1879 proceeded to South Africa with the reinforcements ordered by Lord Chelmsford. They were brigaded with the King's Dragoon Guards, under General Marshall, and were present at the reconnaissance in the direction of the Erzungayan Hill, on the 5th June, where their adjutant, Lieutenant E. F. Cockayne-Frith, was killed; and later on at Ulundi were represented by two squadrons, commanded by Colonel Drury-Lowe. When, at 9.25 a.m. on that day, Lord Chelmsford gave the order "Go at them, Lowe, but don't pursue too far," they dispersed the broken fragments of the last Zulu attack to meet a close mass of the enemy concealed in a donga, under whose fire fell Captain Wyatt Edgell and several men. But the charge continued and broke these also, though, strangely enough, lances were slung, and the work done with the sword.

One Victoria Cross, in addition to those already named, has been won by a former officer of the regiment, then Lieutenant H. Evelyn Wood, now commanding the Aldershot division. For in 1858, during the action of Sindwaho, when in command of a troop of the 3rd Light Cavalry, he attacked with much gallantry, almost single-handed, a body of rebels who had made a stand, and whom he routed; also for having subsequently, near Sindhora, gallantly advanced with a Duffadar and Sowar of Beaton's Horse, and rescued from a band of robbers a Potail, Chemum Singh, whom they had captured and carried off to the jungles, where they intended to hang him.

Their several names are "The Death and Glory Boys," from their regimental badge and their origin; "Bingham's Dandies," from their then colonel, who was punctiliously careful as to the fit of the men's uniforms; and, lastly, the title "Duke of Cambridge's Own" was conferred on them in 1876, in honour of the Commander-in-chief, who once served in the regiment.

The Hussar Regiments.

These are essentially in every army Light Cavalry regiments, and in the British service originally appear in the army list as Light Dragoons only. They had formed part of the organisation of foreign armies long before they were employed in Great Britain. "Carabineers"—for light duties of reconnaissances, skirmishing, and out-posts—had been formed by Prince Maurice of Nassau; Hussars had been employed in Germany; our own regiment of Carabineers had been raised by William III., because the other heavily-armed and cuirassed regiments of "Horse" lacked "activity and speed."

But, as has been already pointed out, "light troops" had been also frequently added to many of the Heavy Cavalry regiments, to be employed independently away from head-quarters; for example, in 1735, when George II. added them to the 1st,

2nd, and 3rd Dragoon Guards; the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 6th, 7th, 10th, 11th Dragoons; the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th Irish Horse (afterwards Dragoon Guards); and 5th, 8th, 9th, 12th, 13th, 14th Dragoons as the Irish Establishment. They were formed for temporary purposes, being used temporarily during a campaign, and disappearing at the end of it; and were employed largely in those minor operations of a naval-military character, in which the history of the wars of the 16th century abounds. "Thus," says the *Weekly Journal* of the 23rd May, 1758, "the nine troops of Hussars (Light Dragoons) belonging to the nine regiments of cavalry are now preparing to go upon the expedition (landing on the French coast near St. Malo); the flower of these Hussars is the troop commanded by Captain Lindsay, quartered at Maidenhead, where they have been practising the Prussian exercise, and for some days have been digging large trenches and leaping over them, also leaping high hedges with broad ditches on the other side. Their Captain on Saturday last swam with his horse over the Thames and back again, and the whole troop were yesterday to swim the river."

In these operations their value was fully recognised, and in the years following an order directed the raising of entire regiments of Light Dragoons, in addition to the five of Horse, three of Dragoon Guards, and fourteen of Dragoons in the army list. Between that year and 1794 twenty-five such regiments were formed, numbering from the 15th to the 23rd; but in the frequent fluctuations of the army they appeared and were disbanded, to reappear later. Thus the 19th and 20th were formed twice, the 21st three times, the 22nd and 23rd twice, and so on; but of the whole group only the 15th, 16th, and the 18th (now the 17th Lancers), have continued to the present time.

From the statement given in the *Weekly Journal*, it appears that the term "Hussar" for Light Cavalry was in use some time before it was officially granted as a regimental title. For example, the 7th, 10th, 15th, and 18th Light Dragoons, did not take the name Hussar until 1805, the 8th and 11th not till about 1840.

THE 3RD HUSSARS.

Like many other of the Light regiments, the 3rd Hussars began life, in 1685, as one of ordinary Dragoons, five troops being formed in Berkshire, Middlesex, Herts, and Essex, and attached to Lord Churchill's Royal Dragoons. Shortly after this, another and independent regiment of Dragoons was formed by Colonel Berkeley (afterwards the 4th Light Dragoons and Hussars). One troop of this regiment, and four of the additional troops of the Royal Dragoons, were formed into a regiment, which took precedence of Berkeley's, and received the name of the "Queen Consort's Regiment of Dragoons."

They took no active part in the brief Civil War of 1688; and though they did not lose their honorary title on the accession of William and Mary, were usually called "Leveson's Dragoons." With their colonel they served in Ireland in 1690, seeing much severe fighting at the Boyne, Limerick, Aughrim — where they fought gallantly by the side of the Royal Irish Dragoons—Galway, etc., acquiring a good practical training in field work, which bore good fruit when they were ordered to Flanders in 1694, with Thomas Lord Fairfax as their colonel; and landing at Williamstadt in North Brabant, were brigaded with the Royals and Royal Scots

Dragoons. But they saw little service of value, and, surrounded in Dixmuyde, capitulated to the enemy through the pusillanimity of General Ellemberg. For this he was tried and beheaded.

In 1698 they returned to England, where they remained until 1702, when they formed part of the expedition against Cadiz; but the place was too strong, and the army re-embarking, made its way to Vigo in Galicia, which, with a rich fleet in the harbour, unaccountably fell into the hands of the British. It is rarely that a cavalry trooper would get naval prize-money to the amount of £187 3s. 4d. per man, as he did on this occasion.

In 1706–7 they were serving in Portugal and Spain, and were present at the battle of Almanza, in which they bravely cut their way through the Franco-Spanish troops, though abandoned by their Portuguese allies, and escaped the disaster that befell the remainder of the army.

In 1714 the title was altered to the "King's Own Regiment of Dragoons," and the following year they were engaged at Sheriffmuir, capturing a rebel standard; the Royal standard, "The Restoration," and six guns being taken elsewhere. The first battle, however, on their roll is that of Dettingen, where their gallant charge against the French cavalry was made with desperate pertinacity, seven officers and one hundred and forty-one men being killed and wounded, while the standards "were totally destroyed by shot and sabre cuts," and one was only preserved by Thomas Brown, trooper of the King's, who recaptured it from the gendarme who was taking it to the rear. For this he was made "a private gentleman of the Life Guards." The regiment was also engaged at Fontenoy, and in the second campaign of the Pretender in 1745 at Clifton Moor and Culloden. A light troop was added in 1756, and ten years later the drummers were replaced by trumpeters, a silver collar, "engraved with military devices," to be worn by the kettle-drummers, being presented to the regiment by the wife of Colonel Fitzroy in 1772. The kettle-drums themselves were captured either at the battle of Aughrim or at Dettingen—it is uncertain which.

About this time the coat was red, with light-blue facings, waistcoat, and breeches. The standard, of crimson, and the guidon, of light blue, were similar to those of other cavalry regiments, with, in the centre, the white horse within the Garter, and the motto "Nec aspera terrent."

Embarking for the Peninsula in 1811, the campaign there entitled the regiment to bear the names of "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Toulouse," and "Peninsula" on their appointments; but they were also present at Ciudad Rodrigo, Almarez, St. Christobal, Castrillos, Badajoz, Llerena, Burgos, Estepar, Pampeluna, and La Mosquière, and marched across France to embark at Boulogne, after the cessation of hostilities, in forty-two days. Up to 1811 the horses were always black.

They were constituted Light Dragoons in 1818, and as such next saw service in India, whither they went in 1837, and in 1842 formed part of the army under General Pollock, despatched to relieve Sir Robert Sale. They were engaged at Jugdulluck—where they found unburied the ghastly remains of Elphinstone's destroyed army—and Tezeen—at Cabul, capturing two guns—and Italif, and in the Khytul expedition. The campaign of "the army of the Sutlej" gave them the honour of adding to their official battle list the name of Moodkee, where they suffered severely, losing

From Photographs by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

PRIVATE.

PIONEER.

COLDSTREAM GUARDS.

6 officers and 134 men; Ferozeshah, capturing the whole of the Sikh batteries, though for forty hours they were without food or water, and lost 9 officers and 139 men out of a total of 400 strong; and Sobraon, where they rode in single file through the openings made in the entrenchments by the Sappers, and forming beyond the obstacle, again charged and took the guns. In less than four months they had marched 600 miles.

The uniform at that time was blue with gold lace, and epaulets. The head-dress was a black gold-rimmed shako, with a white horsehair plume in front, and a Maltese cross. In 1848 they operated with the army of the Punjaub, and fought at Ramnuggur, Sadoolapore, Goojerat, and Chillianwallah, bearing the two latter names and Punjaub on their colours for their "harvest of laurels gained by their valorous conduct in India." Between December, 1845, and February, 1849, some 11,000 officers and men of our army had fallen in the Sikh War.

The regiment became Hussars in 1861. The blue uniform has scarlet facings; the busby-bag is garter-blue, and the plume white. The only regimental nick-name was "Lord Adam Gordon's Life Guards," from their being detained so long by him in Scotland at one period.

THE 4TH HUSSARS.

The regimental history dates from 1685, when, as ordinary Dragoons, it was raised in Wincanton, Shaftesbury, Shepton Mallet, Glastonbury, Frome, Warminster, Ilchester, and Bradford. Its first colonel was the Hon. John Berkeley, and it received the name of the "Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment of Dragoons," in honour of the young Princess, who later occupied the throne as Queen Anne. It was not until 1788 that the title was altered to the "Queen's Own Regiment of Dragoons;" and up to 1818—when it was converted into Light Dragoons, and clothed in blue with light yellow facings and silver lace—the "4th Dragoons" wore scarlet coats with green facings. In 1832 the scarlet coat with green facings was resumed, the lace being gold instead of silver; but the blue clothing was reverted to in 1842, when the regiment returned to England, and they were made Hussars in 1864, with the title "The Queen's Own Hussars" on the Garter.

As "Berkeley's Dragoons" they took the field during Dundee's rebellion in 1689; and as "Fitzharding's Dragoons" embarked for Flanders and fought at Steenkirk, Landen, Rouselaer, and Namur. After a brief rest in Great Britain, they embarked for the Peninsula, and shared in the disastrous fight at Almanza, escaping from the battle with but "a few officers and private troopers."

The regiment again proceeded to Scotland during the rebellion of 1715, and formed the right of the royal army at Dunblane, where, under the command of Colonel Evans, "it drove the rebels before them, with great slaughter, for two miles," the colonel being severely wounded.

Embarking for Flanders in 1742, it earned the right to class Dettingen as its first battle on the official roll, and behaved with gallantry at "the surprise at Melle;" while at Val, in 1747, "the Scots Greys, Sir Robert Riche's (4th Dragoons), Rothe's, and the Duke's Dragoons, with a body of Hussars, gave the French a prodigious stroke, and took several standards." Their own standards, in 1751, were of crimson, with silver fringe and embroidery, and the guidons, of green silk, only differed from those of other regiments of Dragoons in the number, "IV. D." in the panels.

They saw little service of importance again until they embarked for Portugal in 1809, when the campaign gave them the honour of adding the names of Talavera, Albuera, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse, and Peninsula, to their list of honours. They were at first brigaded as the "Heavy Brigade," with the 3rd Dragoon Guards, under General Fane; and after Talavera were present at Busaco, covering the retreat of the British army thence to the lines of Torres Vedras, sharing in the heavy work of scouting in front of the works, and having many skirmishes with the French. In the pursuit after the retreating army of Massena they engaged the rear guard at Pombal, Redinha, and Casal Nuova; then, transferred to Beresford's command, they assisted to cover the siege of Badajoz, and fought at Los Santos, Albuera (where two squadrons held the bridge against a large force of infantry and cavalry), and in the dashing skirmish of Usagre.

After the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo the 4th was brigaded with the 5th Dragoon Guards and 3rd Dragoons, under Le Marchant, and returned to Badajoz, until it too fell in 1812. At Llerena they again showed the superiority of the British cavalry. At Salamanca, taking advantage of the light soil and high wind, which concealed their advance in a cloud of dust, they charged against a body of French infantry and broke it, "though formed in several lines," though they lost their leader and many officers and men in doing so; later on in the day one squadron of the 4th captured a field battery, and their lieutenant-colonel, Lord Edward Somerset, received the gold medal for distinguished service. Again, at the siege of Burgos, the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Tarbes, and Toulouse, where again their colonel received the gold medal, they won fresh laurels, and embarked at Boulogne for home in 1814, richly gaining the distinction of adding "Peninsula" to their other honours.

In 1821 the regiment embarked for India, and between its arrival there in May, 1822, and April, 1827, lost by disease 12 officers and 500 men. They were employed in the pacification of Cutch and Koolapore, and two squadrons joined the army of the Indus in 1838, entering Afghanistan by the Bolan Pass. From Kandahar they advanced by Ghuznee, which was taken by assault, to Cabul, retiring to India in 1839, and to England in 1841. But their most famous exploit was the share taken in the charge of the "Six Hundred" at Balaklava, where they were in the third line, under Lord George Paget. The coolness and desperate dash of the officers and men is exemplified in the fact that, when closing with the enemy, one of the 4th cheered them in with a "Tally-ho," while another, Cornet Hunt, was both "d——d and admired" by his colonel for coolly dismounting, and trying single-handed to "disengage the gun from its harness," when the enemy was trying to drag it away. In the retreat they had to pass along the front of the Russian Lancers, who speared them as they passed. Kinglake's pages teem with individual acts of gallantry, and one of them at least was rewarded with the Cross for Valour. No. 635, Private Samuel Parker, met Trumpet-Major Crawford dismounted, swordless, and attacked by two Cossacks. Then "Private Samuel Parker, whose horse had been shot, saved his life by placing himself between them and the trumpet-major, and drove them away by his sword. In attempting to follow the Light Cavalry Brigade in the retreat they were attacked by six Russians, whom Parker kept at bay, and retired slowly, fighting and defending the trumpet-major for some time, until deprived of his sword by a shot."

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

COLOUR-SERGEANT, 1ST SCOTS GUARDS.

Present also at Alma, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, those battles are added to the already illustrious roll of the regiment.

Its name of "Paget's Irregular Horse" arose from its loose drill after its return from India.

The busby-bag is yellow, and the plume scarlet.

THE 7TH HUSSARS.

Originally a regiment of heavy cavalry, this was raised in Scotland, in 1688, and, like the 4th, bears the title of the "Queen's Own." But in this instance, though it also was entitled in 1715 "Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales Own Royal Regiment of Dragoons," the present name was granted when the princess in question, wife of the eldest son of George I., became Queen of England, on her husband's accession to the throne in 1727. Then it was known as "The Queen's Own Regiment of Dragoons." In 1783 it was converted into Light Dragoons, with smaller men and horses, lighter carbines, helmets, and blue clothing, at a time when the 4th was still the "Queen's Own Dragoons," and in 1807, while the latter remained a Dragoon regiment, the 7th was equipped as Hussars and known as the "Queen's Own Regiment of Hussars," a title it has borne ever since. In 1830, when all the cavalry regiments except the Horse Guards Blue were ordered to be dressed in red, pelisses of that colour replaced the blue ones introduced in 1807; but blue was once more resumed in 1841.

With the Greys, it was first ordered on foreign service in 1694, and was present at the action at Moorslede, where the men fought dismounted, and the siege of Namur, returning to England in 1697; and after some varied service it was disbanded in 1714, to be restored to the army list the next year as "Kerr's Dragoons," at the outbreak of the Rebellion of 1715. These fought first at Dumblain, and for their gallantry at Dettingen the 7th Hussars bear that name as the first on their battle-roll. They were also present at Fontenoy, Roucoux, and Val, returning to England in 1749; two years later the uniform was directed to be scarlet with white facings, the "King's guidon" being scarlet, the other of white silk with the usual decorations, bearing, however, the Royal, at that time the Queen's, cipher within the Garter. They served again on the Continent from 1760 to 1762, seeing fighting at Warburg, Kirch-Denkern, Eimbeck, Foorwohle, and Groebenstein.

In 1793 they once more embarked for Flanders. They were engaged at Lanoy, assisting to capture five guns; Prémont; Cateau, where again ten more guns were taken; Tournay, where, removing a chevaux-de-frise, the regiment charged both infantry and artillery, capturing three more guns; Roubaix; Mouvaux; Tournay again; Breda; and Nimeguen; returning to England in 1795, to return to Holland in 1799. In the battles of Bergen, Egmont-op-Zee, Beverwyck, and Wyck-op-Zee, in this campaign, they again did good service.

The next active operations in which they shared were those in 1808–9 in Spain, when, anchoring at Corunna, the troop horses "were slung overboard and swam ashore." Detachments fought at Sahagun, Carrion, and Benevente; and the 7th covered the disastrous retreat on Corunna, when only ninety troop horses and the officers' chargers could be embarked—to which strength in two months the regiment had been reduced from 680 mounted men.

But the work in the Peninsula was not over. The year 1813 saw them once more in Spain, and at the passage of the Bidassoa and the battles of Orthes and Toulouse the reputation of the 7th Hussars was fully sustained. Finally they shared in the Waterloo campaign, joining in the fighting at Quatre Bras on the 16th June, and in the final advance from about Hougoumont, at the end of the decisive battle of Waterloo; while in the advance into France they were present at the capture of Cambray. The honour of bearing the names "Peninsula" and "Waterloo" on their appointments, and the silver medal to officers and men after 1815, were the rewards of their gallant bearing in the long war that terminated with the downfall of Napoleon.

From that time till the Indian Mutiny their record is one of peace. But in this campaign they earned the right to add "Lucknow" to their honours. But they saw sharp work elsewhere. In March, 1858, Colonel Hagart, when a troop of the 7th and a detachment of Hodson's Horse were engaged in dislodging a force of the enemy, charged the rebels who had cut down the three troop officers, and shooting three with his revolver rallied his men, who killed all the opposing mutineers. He was recommended for the Victoria Cross, but Sir Colin Campbell refused to forward the recommendation on the ground that the Cross was not "an appropriate recognition for an officer"* of his rank—a curious want of appreciation of the highest decoration a soldier can earn.

But if he did not receive it, one officer, Major Charles Craufurd Fraser, did, and Cornet Hawtrey Banks would have done had he lived. The latter won the honour "for conspicuous gallantry in thrice charging a body of infuriated fanatics, who had rushed on the guns employed in shelling a small mud fort in the vicinity of Mooso Bagh, Lucknow," where he received the wounds of which he died. The former, though "partially disabled by a severe wound, received while leading a squadron" against some rebels, at Nawabgunge, was decorated for "conspicuous and cool gallantry on the 31st December, 1858, in having volunteered at great personal risk and under a sharp fire of musketry, to come to the rescue of Captain Stisted and some men of the 7th Hussars, who were in imminent danger of being drowned in the River Raptee, while in pursuit of the rebels."

The regiment has many nicknames. Once it was known as the "Black Horse"; later, in 1760, that of the "Old Straws" or "Strawboots" was given them at Warburg, when their boots, being dilapidated, straw bands were added. In the Peninsula their exceeding daring gained for them the title of the "Saucy 7th"; and the white facings worn at that time gained for them the name of the "Lily-white 7th." The title "Young Eyes," which they also once bore, is not to be traced, apparently.

The 7th have the privilege of wearing in uniform a white collar within the stock or coat collar. The busby-bag is scarlet, the plume white; the badge, the royal cypher within the Garter.

THE 8TH HUSSARS.

During the Rebellion of 1688 and the Irish War that followed, and which terminated in the siege of Limerick, in 1691, certain troops of Dragoons were raised and maintained by loyal Irish Protestants. When hostilities ceased Henry Cunning-

* "H. M. Army." W. Richards.

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

1ST SCOTS GUARDS—OFFICERS AND BANDSMEN.

ham was commissioned to raise from these disbanded bodies a regiment of Dragoons. This was the ancestor of the 8th Hussars, and was first dressed in scarlet with yellow facings (shown as orange in 1742), breeches, and waistcoats; the men being fully armed with swords, pistols, long muskets and bayonets.

Nothing of importance in the regimental history occurred until 1704, when it embarked for Portugal and Spain. Then it shared in the capture of Valencia de Alcantara and Albuquerque; was engaged at the siege of Barcelona; a detachment was present in the brilliant skirmish at St. Istevan de Libera, and another in the affair of Villena; but the greater part of it was taken prisoner at Elche, all but one squadron under Colonel Killigrew, which joined in the disastrous battle of Almanza the next year. The first experience of active service was not happy, and on the re-organisation, when the prisoners were exchanged, it was not more fortunate. For after the capture of Minorca, Balaguer, and Ager, and the fights at Almanara, where the Spanish cavalry was routed with the loss of standard and kettle-drums, and at Saragossa, the regiment was, for the second time, made prisoner at the disaster of Brihuega.

In 1771 the regiment was converted into the "8th Light Dragoons," the standard and armament being reduced, and helmets with red horsehair crests substituted for the cocked hats. Two years later they received the distinguishing title of "The King's Royal Irish Regiment of Light Dragoons," with the harp and crown as a badge, and the motto, "Pristinæ Virtutis Memores." The facings were then changed to blue, and waistcoat, breeches, and belt to white; but this was again altered in 1784, when blue was substituted for the scarlet coat and the facings were red. The regiment embarked for Flanders in 1794, and took part in the actions at Rousbeck, where one squadron charged into the village, leaped the churchyard wall, and captured the guns defending it, but was in turn defeated and made prisoners; at Landmark, Hooglede, Rouselaer, Ghits, and Kootmarke, and finally at Alost and Boxtel, returning home in 1795, in which year they had been granted permission to resume their buff accoutrements.

Joining in the expedition which led eventually, in 1806, to the adding of the Cape of Good Hope to the British Empire, they saw much hard work against both Colonials and Kaffirs; and one troop was sent to the Red Sea to join the force despatched from India under Sir David Baird, for the expulsion of the French from Egypt. They landed with the force at Cossir and mounted on Arab horses, and reached Cairo after a toilsome march, in which several men died; after the capture of Alexandria the isolated troop remained in Egypt until the next year (1807), when it embarked at Suez for India, losing two-thirds of the horses through bad weather, and rejoining head-quarters in 1809.

Meanwhile the rest of the regiment had also proceeded from the Cape to India, in 1802, to serve under "Major-General Wellesley," against Scindia, Holkar, and the Rajah of Berar. They were brigaded with the 1st and 3rd Native Cavalry under Colonel Vandeleur, and advancing to Agra, assisted at its capture. But it was at Leswarree that they first gained a name for the battle-roll, and lost their colonel; for before the decisive battle began, he, while "appealing with energy to their feelings and pointing to the harp and crown on their standard, was, whilst in the act of drawing his sword and taking his place in front of his much-loved

corps, shot through the heart by a French artilleryman, and fell off his favourite black charger." The cool, business-like manner of conducting battles in those days is nowhere better told than in the fact that in a pause in the fight, while reinforcements were awaited, "the skirmishers of the 8th retired to shorten stirrups, girth up, reform their broken ranks, and to take such refreshment as their scanty means afforded."

But Holkar still remained obdurate, and the 8th saw fighting again in 1804 at Aurungabad, Furruckabad, Deeg, and Bhurtpore; and in 1805 at Ufzulghur, having travelled in the campaign 1,200 miles. Finally, the capture of Callinger, their service against the Pindarees and in Nepaul, the storm of the Kalunga stockade, and the siege of Hattrass, with a total service of twenty years in India, gave them the right to carry on their colours "Hindoostan" as well as "Leswarree."

In 1804 they were dressed in leather helmets with a heavy woollen crest from front to rear and a white plume at the side; the jackets were short, blue-and-gold-embroidered, with a sash at the waist; the overalls were white.

For the Crimean campaign they added to their laurels the names of Alma, Inkerman, Sebastopol, and Balaklava.

The Hussar dress of the time was of blue, richly gold-embroidered, and with a loose gold-laced pelisse of scarlet, with blue facings. The head-dress was a bell-topped shako, with a green plume. They next saw service in Central India in 1858; and at Gwalior the bravery of one squadron, which charged through the rebel camp and captured two guns, won for Captain Heneage, Sergeant Ward, and Farrier Hollis, the Victoria Cross. Troop Sergeant-Major Champion also distinguished himself there, and three months later won the same decoration for bravery at Beejapore. The 8th finally shared in the Affghan campaign of 1879–80.

The regiment had in its time a famous pet in "Black Bob," the favourite charger of their Colonel, Rollo Gillespie, who fell at Kalunga in 1814. The horse was put up to auction, "with his saddle and housings still spotted with the blood of his gallant master," and the troopers subscribed among themselves to prevent the horse going out of the regiment, at the head of which he always marched past, pricking his ears when his favourite tune of "Garryowen" was played. Left behind, but in a comfortable home, in India, when the regiment returned to England, he heard the trumpets of the 8th when on their way to the shore, and after frantic efforts broke away, and galloping to the old parade ground fell down dead.

The regimental badge is the harp and crown; the busby-bag is scarlet, the plume red-and-white. They have been called the "St. George's" from the name of their colonel in 1745, and the "Cross Belts" from their buff belts worn after their bravery at Saragossa; but whence the name of the "Dirty 8th" arose is doubtful —at any rate it is not as clear as a similar name given to the 50th.

THE 10TH HUSSARS.

The abortive rebellion by the Old Pretender in 1715 caused a considerable increase to the army. Among the regiments so raised was that formed by General Gore in Hertfordshire as ordinary Dragoons. One squadron joined the "4th Horse," in the pursuit of the disaffected companies of the Black Watch, in 1743, and the whole regiment took part in the suppression of the Rebellion of '45, fighting at

Falkirk and Culloden. The uniform at this time was scarlet with yellow facings, waistcoat and breeches; the King's guidon being crimson, the others yellow with the usual decorations.

The first foreign service was from 1758 to 1763, in Germany, where it took part in the battles of Minden, after which it pursued the retreating enemy for 200 miles; Warburg; Campen; Kirch Denkern; and Groebenstein. A light troop had been added, but disbanded, eight men of each of the six troops being equipped as Light Dragoons instead; but in 1783 the whole was converted into Light Cavalry, as "the Prince of Wales' Own Light Dragoons," and the uniform was changed to blue; but in 1806 this was again altered to the Hussar dress at the wish of the Prince of Wales, who had been appointed colonel in 1796, and who, in 1811, added the title "Royal" to the name of his regiment. So dressed, they embarked for the Peninsula in 1808, sharing in the hard work and affairs of Sahagun, Saldana, Majorga, and Benevente, which preceded the victory of Corunna, during the disastrous retreat to which one officer and seventeen men died of exhaustion.

Returning to the Peninsula in 1813, they were brigaded with the 15th and 18th Light Dragoons, under Colonel Grant; saw service at Morales—taking prisoner 200 men of the French 10th Dragoons—Hormaza, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Pampeluna, Orthes, Tarbes, and Toulouse, being rewarded by bearing the word "Peninsula" on their guidons, and embarking at Boulogne for England.

Their stay at home was short, for in 1815 they embarked for Ostend and were brigaded with the 18th Hussars and the 1st Hussar King's German Legion, under Sir Hussey Vivian. Arriving too late, on the 16th June, to share in the combat at Quatre Bras, they assisted to cover the retreat of the army on Waterloo, and on the day of the great fight took part on the left of the British line; but, removed later to the centre, they executed several dashing charges at the end of the day, in one of which they broke a square of French infantry and "killed or took prisoner nearly every man." For their services in the battle they were allowed to count "Waterloo" among their honours.

The dress formerly consisted of the Hussar jacket heavily braided with gold in front, and the pelisse also of blue-and-gold over the left shoulder. The busby was taller then than now, and the plume sprang from the centre of the top and not from the front.

The regiment fully sustained its reputation in its next campaign, that of the Crimea, for which it adds "Sebastopol" to its list of honours, but it arrived too late to share in the renowned charge of the Light Brigade. During the Affghan War of 1878–9 it assisted in the operations at Ali Musjid; one squadron served with Roberts in the Kurram Column, and in the Khost Valley the men did as excellent service dismounted with their carbines as they did in their natural rôle of cavalry; while at the action of Futtehabad their charge was most successful; and the value of the sword as compared with the revolver, against fanatics who gloried in seeking death, was fully proved. "An officer of the Hussars," says a correspondent, "shot a man twice, but the bullets seemed to have little effect." Last of all, their list of honours bears the name of "Egypt, 1884," for they shared in the arduous work round Suakin; and at El Teb, Tamai, and Tamanieh, they showed their usual gallantry, losing a gallant officer, Major Slade, in the first-mentioned fight.

Their badges are the "Plume of the Prince of Wales" and the "Rising Sun and Red Dragon." The busby-bag is scarlet and the plume black-and-white. The only nicknames are the "Chainy 10th," from the gilt metal chain ornament on the black patent leather pouch-belt; and "Baker's Light Bobs," after Colonel Valentine Baker, whose command of this distinguished regiment will be remembered by all who know them.

THE 11TH HUSSARS.

General Philip Honeywood, in 1715, raised the regiment of Heavy Dragoons which was the ancestor of the 11th Hussars. Recruited from Essex, with Chelmsford as its headquarters, it was first clothed in scarlet and buff; it fought first against the Stuart Pretender at Preston in 1715, and Culloden in 1745. A light troop was added in 1755, but disbanded in 1763, and replaced by eight troops lightly equipped instead. The heavy troops of the regiment served from 1760–62 in Germany, seeing much hard service at Warburg, Kirch-Denkern, Capelnhagen, Foorwohle, Groebenstein, and Cassel. Converted into Light Dragoons in 1783, the uniform was altered to blue, the buff facings being retained. Between 1793 and 1796 the regiment was much split up. Detachments were sent to the West Indies and China, and two squadrons joined the army of the Duke of York in Flanders. There they joined in battle at Famars, Valenciennes, Dunkirk, Prémont, Landrécies, Villers-en-Couché, Cateau, Tournay, where the brigade of which they formed a part destroyed 3,000 French cavalry and captured 400 with thirteen guns, and Gueldermalsen.

They returned to the Continent in 1799, and took part in the Holland campaign at Walmenhuysen, Egmont-op-Zee, and Beverwyck, proceeding to Egypt in 1800, and sharing in the battles of Alexandria and Rahmanie, and the capture of the former city and Cairo. Their services gained for them the distinction of bearing a "Sphinx" and "Egypt" on their guidons, and the Sultan presented four officers of the regiment with gold medals.

They joined the army under Wellington in 1811, and saw much hard work in the actions on the Caya, at St. Martin de Trebejo, Pastores, El Bodon, Badajoz, Castrejon, Salamanca, La Serna, Tudela, Casteringa, Torquemada, Monasterio, and Cellada del Camino; receiving the royal authority in 1838 to bear the words "Salamanca," and in 1814, "Peninsula."

The regiment also has the title "Waterloo" for its good service in the 1815 campaign, when it was brigaded with the 12th and 16th Light Dragoons, under Vandeleur, reaching Quatre Bras late in the evening of the 16th June, having a sharp skirmish with French Lancers at Genappe, and covering the charge of the "Union Brigade" at Waterloo. When the French fell back defeated, the 4th Brigade, in which it was, shared in the pursuit, and captured two batteries of guns. In 1819 it embarked for India, losing from sickness in the first year three officers and 166 men; but in 1826 it did good service at the siege of Bhurtpore, in the attempt of Doorjan-Saul to seize the throne, in place of Bulwunt-Singh, the late Rajah's son. The name of this fortress it bears, therefore, on its appointments.*

The usual and incomprehensible changes of raiment followed. In 1830 the uniform was scarlet, with shako and plume and blue overalls. In 1840 it was blue, with blue pelisse and crimson trousers; for, having furnished the escort to

* Official History.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

PIPE-MAJOR, THE ROYAL SCOTS.

H.R.H. Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg from Dover to Canterbury for the purpose of marrying H.M. the Queen, the regiment was equipped as Hussars, and given the title of "Prince Albert's Own." At one time they were mounted exclusively on grey horses.

They saw much hard service in the campaign of the Crimea. They formed part of the advanced guard on the march to the Alma; covered the advance of Maude's troop of Horse Artillery across the Alma brook; shared in the glory of the charge of the Light Brigade at Balaklava, where Lieutenant A. R. Dunn gained the Cross for Valour for saving the life of Sergeant-Major Bentley, by cutting down two or three Russian Lancers, who were attacking him from the rear; took part in the fierce fight at Inkerman; were present, in reserve, at the battle of the Tchernaya; and witnessed the final bombardment of Sebastopol. All these names (except Tchernaya) they bear on their battle-roll, since which time the regiment, as a body, has seen no service, though a party of non-commissioned officers and men went to South Africa, with a corps of mounted infantry, for the Boer campaign, in 1882; another, a detachment of signallers, received the Egyptian medal and Khedive's star, for service at Tel El Kebir; and a third joined the Light Camel Corps, in the Soudan, in 1885.

They bear the crest and motto of the late Prince Consort, which are: "Out of a ducal coronet, a conical cap charged with the arms of Saxony, crowned with a like, but smaller coronet, and issuing therefrom three peacocks' feathers proper, with the motto, 'Treu und Fest'; the Sphinx, with the word Egypt; and the royal Garter, with the words, 'Prince Albert's Own Hussars,' surrounding the Sphinx and surmounted by a crown."

The regimental names are, "Prince Albert's Own"; the "Cherry Pickers," from some of the men being taken prisoners in a cherry-garden in Spain; and the "Cherubims," from the colour of the overalls.

THE 13TH HUSSARS.

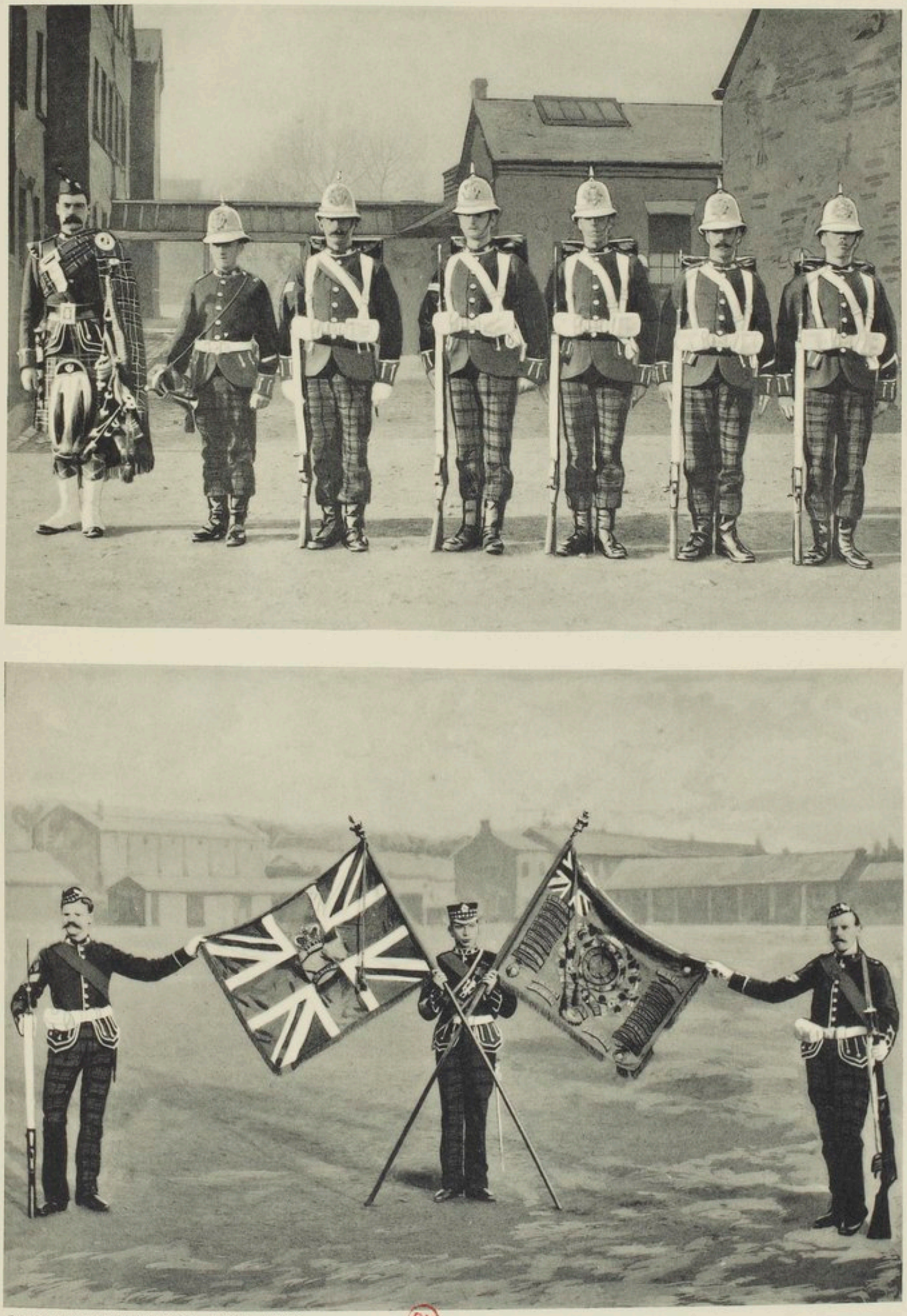
This regiment was raised in 1715, on the increase to the army consequent on the threatened rebellion under the Old Pretender. At first it was simply a heavy Dragoon regiment, and took the field first against the insurgents, under the Earl of Mar. It was engaged at the battle of Preston, in 1715, and at the second insurrection, in 1745, it saw fighting at Prestonpans and Falkirk. At this time the uniform was scarlet, with light-green facings, waistcoat, and breeches; but the latter was changed to dark-green in 1768, with waistcoats and breeches of buff; but the latter was replaced by white a few years later. In 1784 the regiment was converted into Light Dragoons, with blue clothing and buff facings; but in 1832 scarlet, with first buff and then green facings, was resumed, again to be altered to blue in 1840. At that time epaulets were worn; the dress was a shell-jacket, with girdle and crossbelt, and the head-dress a heavy gold-embroidered shako, with Maltese cross in front and a flowing white horse-hair plume. It became Hussar in 1861, the busby-bag being buff and the plume white. Its motto, "Viret in Æternum," had been granted to it when heavy cavalry; but it was restored to the "13th Light Dragoons" in 1833, and is still retained by the Hussars. In 1796 it sailed for the West Indies, and saw much unpleasant service at St. Domingo, where it lost, by sickness, "twenty officers, seven troop quarter-masters, and 233 men, in six months," and was then removed to Jamaica.

Embarking for Portugal in 1810, it formed part of the army at Busaco, falling back with it to the Torres Vedras lines; shared in the skirmishes at and near Campo Mayor, where Corporal Logan, of the 13th, killed the colonel of the French 26th Dragoons; Almanza, Los Santos, Badajoz, Albuera, Usagre, Arroyo de Molinos, La Nava, and Merida. The year 1812 saw it at the siege of Badajoz, the skirmish at Almaraz, the second affair at Usagre, where "Sergeant Shaw" is mentioned as showing distinguished gallantry; and in reserve at Alba de Tormes. The following years it saw service at Vittoria, capturing the royal carriages of King Joseph, and earning for its commanding officer the golden medal for Orthes a little later; at the Pyrenees; the River Hasparen; Sauveterre; Orthes; Ayre; St. Gaudens, where, with the 14th, the men were called the "Ragged Brigade," from the tattered state of their dress; and at Toulouse. Thence it marched across France to Boulogne, having covered, in four years and a half, "1,500 leagues; been engaged in thirty-two 'affairs,' many of which were sharp and contested, besides the general actions; it had been 197 nights in bivouac, and its casualties amounted to 274 men and 1,009 horses." It was rewarded with the permission to bear "Peninsula" on its colours. In the Waterloo campaign it was brigaded with the 3rd Hussars and the King's German Legion, under Sir Frederick Arentschildt. There it covered the retreat from Quatre Bras, and shared in the decisive battle of the campaign, where it lost twelve officers, seventy-eight men, killed, wounded, and missing; and Troop Sergeant-Major Wells, of Captain Gubbins' troop, who led it after all its officers had fallen, received the reward of his gallantry by obtaining a commission in the 2nd West Indian regiment.

The title "Waterloo" was added to the appointments; every officer and soldier received a silver medal, and the two colonels received the Companionship of the Bath.

Embarking for India in 1819, the regiment saw little service of importance, save the "affair" of Zorapoor, against the Nawab of Kurnool, and returned to England in 1842. They served in the Crimea at the Alma; at Balaklava, where, with the 17th, they formed the first line, and came out of the fire with but ten mounted men left. It was here that Sergeant Malone gained the Victoria Cross, "for having stopped, under a very heavy fire, to take charge of Captain Webb, of the "17th Lancers, until others arrived to assist him in removing that officer, who was, as it afterwards proved, mortally wounded." A survivor of this gallant charge long lived with the regiment, in the shape of a horse, which, presented in its old age to the Queen, died at Windsor.

The facings are buff, the uniform blue, the busby-bag buff, and the plume white. The regiment well earned the pet name of the "Ragged Brigade," for its "caring more for work than show," in the Peninsula, as its records prove. It has been also known as the "Evergreens," from its facings and motto; as the "Geraniums," from the smartness of its turn-out; as the "Green Dragoons," in the last century; and as "Gardiner's Dragons," and the "Great Runaway Prestonpans," because the regiment broke in that ancient battle. But the bravery of the few who stood fast then, and the brilliant services of the regiment since, may well bury the first and only case of panic the 13th have ever shown.



From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

GUARD AND COLOURS, THE ROYAL SCOTS.

THE 14TH HUSSARS.

This Regiment was raised in "South Britain" in 1715, when the army was increased to meet the threatened rebellion of the Stuart faction, by James Dormer, and under him it fought at Preston, and under Colonel Wright at Prestonpans, Falkirk, and Culloden, in 1745—46.

In the Peninsula, from 1808 to 1814, it was "principally employed on the important duties of outposts." Few regiments have a wider list of engagements during these years. It was first brigaded with the 16th and 20th Light Dragoons, under General Cotton; and at Oporto, with Murray's German Brigade, helped to turn the French left, by the Avintas ford. It shared successively in the battles of Talavera, when the colonel won the gold medal; at Almeida, Villa de Puerca, Frexadas, and Busaco; and, in falling back on the lines of Torres Vedras, had repeated skirmishes at Coimbra, Rio Mandevilla, and Cartaxo. On the retreat of Massena, through the exhaustion both of his army and the district, the 14th Hussars were first in the pursuit, engaging at Venta de Serra, Pombal, Redinha, Casal Nova, Foz de Aronce, Sabugal, Gallegos, and Fuentes d'Onor, where artillery for once charged, and led by Norman Ramsay broke through the French, and Captain Brotherton, of the 14th, covered him from pursuit in the skirmish in which General Lamotte was taken prisoner. In the same year they were employed before Badajoz, and in the skirmishes at Nave d'Aver and Carpio. During the period 1812 to 1814, when the war terminated, they were present in thirty-five recorded engagements, besides incessant skirmishes with patrols and the enemy's light troops, and probably had a wider experience in these minor operations of war than any other regiment that bears, as this does, the word "Peninsula" on its appointments. They had "expended" 654 men and 1,564 horses in their five and a half years' campaigning against the French; and when their colonel, Sir Feton Hervey, died in 1819, he possessed "a Cross for the battles of Fuentes d'Onor, Salamanca, Vittoria, and Orthes, a medal for Waterloo, a C.B., a Companionship of the Guelphic Order, of the Russian Order of Wladimir, of Maria Theresa of Austria, St. Henry of Saxony, Tower and Sword of Portugal, Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria, and the Prussian Order of Merit.

At the end of 1814 two squadrons were dismounted and embarked for America, and were engaged in the abortive attempt against New Orleans, serving dismounted in the attack of the enemy's lines on the 8th January, 1815, and being mentioned in despatches for their gallantry by General Lambert.

Embarking for India in 1841, they took part later in the campaign in the Punjaub, bearing that name, Ramnuggur, Chillianwallah, and Goojerat, on their appointments; and in the first of these battles they thrice charged the Sikh cavalry, in the second of which, Havelock, their colonel, was killed. At Chillianwallah also, though they at first fell into confusion through a voice calling out, "threes about," they did good work in the pursuit, a Sikh standard being taken by Corporal Payne. They formed part of the expedition to the Persian Gulf, and, under Sir Hugh Rose in Central India, against Tantia Topi, assisted to crush the last remnants of the Sepoy revolt; Lieutenant James Leith winning the Victoria Cross on the 1st April, 1858, for "conspicuous bravery at Betwah in having charged alone and rescued Captain Need, of the same regiment, when surrounded by a large body of rebel infantry."

Originally equipped as Heavy Dragoons, the coat had been red, with lemon-yellow facings, breeches and waistcoat; the King's and regimental guidons being red and lemon-yellow respectively, with the usual Hanoverian decorations. But in 1776 they were constituted Light Dragoons, and in 1784 the clothing was directed to be a dark-blue jacket with yellow facings, and buckskin breeches. Fourteen years later George III. gave them the full title of the "14th, or the Duchess of York's Own Regiment of Light Dragoons," in honour of Frederica Charlotte Ulrica Catherina, Princess Royal of Prussia, married to the Duke of York in 1791, when the facings were changed to orange and the orange guidon carried in its centre a crowned garter with the words, "The Duchess of York's Own," surrounding the Black Eagle of Prussia, on a white ground.

The four panels of the flag bore, in the first and fourth, the White Horse of Hanover; and in the second and third the number of the regiment in gold, on a red ground, surrounded by a wreath of roses; and between the panels were the names of the Peninsular battles in which the regiment distinguished itself. In 1832 the King's crest, encircling the regimental number, replaced the Prussian Eagle, which appeared then only on the second and fourth panels of the guidon. This was carried until 1834, when the use of colours by light regiments was discontinued.

In 1830 the regimental appellation was changed to "The King's," and scarlet facings were assumed instead of orange. In 1847 gold epaulets, cross-belts, and aiguillets were worn, surmounted by a gold-bound shako with a white plume. This was changed to the present costume in 1861, the busby-bag being yellow, and the plume white.

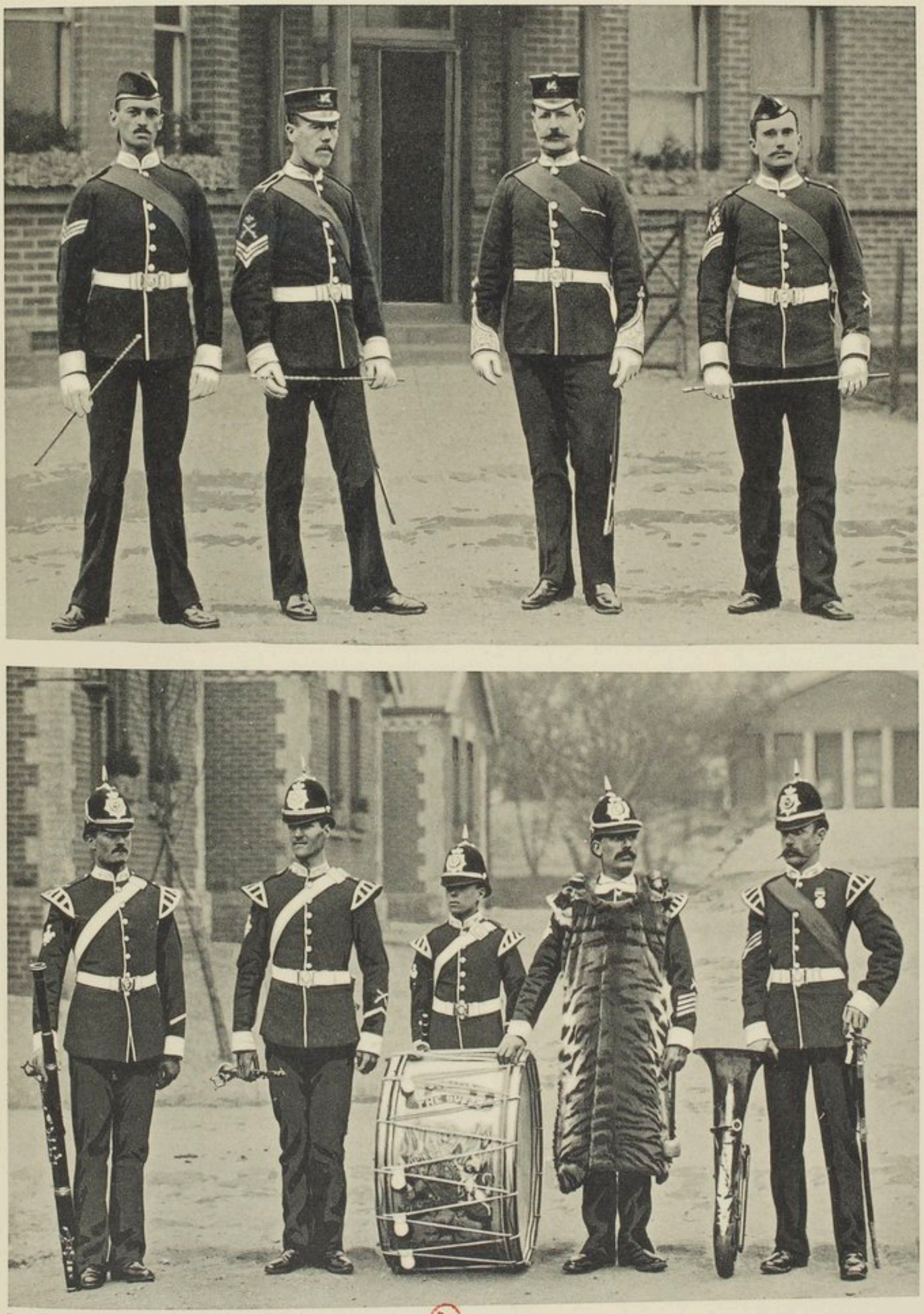
The badge is still the royal crest within the Garter and the Prussian Eagle.

The regiment was once known as "Hamilton's Runaways," but its better-known title is the "Ramnuggur Boys," for gallant conduct in that battle, the "anniversary of which is still a great night in the regiment."

THE 15TH HUSSARS.

This is really the oldest of the light regiments, as it was the first British regiment of Light Dragoons that was permanently raised for service in 1759, by Colonel G. A. Eliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield, who gained his peerage for his brave defence of Gibraltar in 1783. It was early known as "Eliott's Light Horse," and embarked for Germany the year after its embodiment, to co-operate with the Allied Army under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. There it took an active part in the battle of Emsdorff, breaking through five French battalions; taking prisoner General de Glaubitz, commanding the enemy's Hussars, General the Prince of Anhalt-Coethen, and capturing "five guns, a howitzer, nine pairs of colours, and all the enemy's arms and baggage." So largely did the fighting of the 15th conduce to these ends, that the regiment was personally thanked by Prince Ferdinand, and granted permission to carry Emsdorff on its colours.

The 15th were next engaged at Gudersberg, Zeigenhayn, Amoneburg, Marburg, Kirch-Denkern, Hoxten, the Weser, Dringenberg, Immenhausen, Capelnhagen, Eimbeck, Foorwohle, Groebenstein, Homburg, Friedburg, and Wetter, capturing sixteen stand of colours, which were presented, in 1763, to George III., who knighted



From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

THE BUFFS—SERGT. MAJOR, SERGEANTS AND BANDSMEN.

Colonel William Erskine, commanding the 15th Light Dragoons. A few years later they were honoured with the title "The King's Regiment," when their uniform was scarlet with white facings, breeches, and waistcoat, and the head-dress a black helmet, with scarlet horse-hair crest, and whose metal mountings bore the inscription—"Five battalions of French defeated and taken by this regiment, with their colours and nine pieces of cannon, at Emsdorff, 16th July, 1760." The King's guidon was of crimson silk, the other, not of the colour of the facings, but of royal blue, and all bore the word "Emsdorff," with the motto "Merebimur." In 1784 the uniform was changed to blue with scarlet facings, which remained until 1806, when the regiment was equipped as Hussars, with "pelisses, sashes, fur caps, leather pantaloons, and Hessian boots"; but by 1841 the fur cap had given place to a scarlet much-gold-embroidered shako* with a green plume, and the blue gold-braided jacket carried also a pelisse of purple cloth. In 1806 also officers and men were directed to wear a moustache, which was not then permitted to the line. They returned to active service in Flanders in 1793, and served at Famars, the siege of Valenciennes, Manières, Camp-de-César, Cateau, Prémont, Landrecies, and Villiers-en-Couché, 1794, which latter name they added to their standard for their bravery in the battle, where French squares were broken, lines—even with front ranks kneeling—pierced, and a column of guns and ammunition-waggons ridden down, "A few resolute and brave soldiers," says General Otto in his despatch, "can decide a great deal." A curious proof of how little affected a horse's nerves are by wounds is given in the case of Captain Ryan's charger, which went through the battle though its tongue was cut out by a grape-shot. Each of the officers who fought that day received a gold medal from the Emperor of Germany, for rescuing "His Imperial Majesty from the danger that menaced his person," which was followed in 1800 by a similar number of Crosses of the Order of Maria Theresa.

Between 1704 and 1795 they were engaged at Cateau, Tournay, Lannoy, Roubaix, and Mouveaux; at Tournay again, Duffel, Boxtel, Nimeguen, and Geldermalsen; and after a short stay in England they returned to win the right to wear Egmont-op-Zee on their appointments, and scarlet feathers in their hats, for their gallantry on 2nd October, 1799. In 1808 they took part in the Peninsular War, and carry on their battle-rolls the names of Sahagun—where their conduct was complimented by Sir John Moore—and Vittoria; and were present in the affairs of Benevente, Cacabellos, and Corunna. On their return to Portugal in 1813, they shared in the actions at Villa Perdrices, Morales, Burgos, Osma, the Bayas, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Sauveterre, Orthes, Grenade, St. Germeir, Tarbes, Tournefeuille, St. Simon, Gagnac, and Toulouse. They are also authorised to bear the name "Waterloo," for their share in the great battle, losing ten officers and sixty-eight men in the several charges made during the day.

No recorded war service had been seen by the regiment since 1815, until they were despatched to Afghanistan in the campaign 1878—80.

The busby-bag and plume are, in remembrance of former head-dresses, both scarlet; and, as the history shows, the regiment well bears the name of the "Fighting Fifteenth."

* Cannon's Records.

THE 18TH HUSSARS.

In December, 1759, the Marquis of Drogheda raised the 19th regiment of "Light Dragoons," otherwise called after his name, "Drogheda's Light Horse," though this was a misnomer, as the term "Horse" had originally been bestowed on the mounted troops who were not Dragoons. In 1763 this became the 18th, the 17th Light Dragoons having been disbanded. It was into this regiment that the Hon. Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington, exchanged from the 58th regiment of the line. In 1807 it was equipped as Hussars, though still retaining the title of Light Dragoons, the pelisse having grey fur, the blue jackets silver lace, the busbies having blue bags and white plumes "arising out of smaller red ones."

The 18th sailed for Portugal in 1808 to join the army commanded by Sir John Moore, and did good work in the series of skirmishes at Rueda, Valladolid, Sahagun, and Benevente, where, with the 3rd German Hussars and the British 10th Hussars, they threw the French Guard into disorder, and took General Le Febvre prisoner. "As the soldier to whom he had surrendered had taken from him his sword, the General presented him with a fine East-Indian sabre."* Covering the retreat on Corunna, they took an active part in the battle that preceded the embarkation, and, having killed their horses, returned to England. They were, however, again embarked for Lisbon in 1813, being brigaded with the 10th and 15th Hussars, and were present at Morales, Burgos, Vittoria, the passage of the Nive and of the Gave, the battle of the Orthes, the affair of St. Martyn-de-la-Touch, and the Croix d'Arcade, and last of all, the battle of Toulouse. They had well won the honour to bear "Peninsula" on their standards; few regiments had seen more continuous hard fighting and employment than the 18th Light Dragoons.

They were not long inactive, for they early joined the army under Wellington in 1815, where they were brigaded with the 1st Hussars of the King's German Legion and the 10th British Hussars, under Sir Hussey Vivian, and helped to cover the retreat from Quatre Bras. Present at Waterloo, they shared in the brilliant charges of the brigade, and suffered a loss of 25 per cent. of their strength. For their services they were allowed to add "Waterloo" to their list of honours, and "the silver trumpets of the regiment were made from the prizes of war." With the reduction that followed on the close of the Waterloo campaign, the number of light cavalry regiments were reduced, and among them the old 18th "Hussars."

The regiment was resuscitated in 1858, and linked to its forerunner by permission to wear on its appointments the names "Waterloo" and "Peninsula." According to the "Royal Military Panorama," the former "18th" had had white facings and silver lace; but the new corps at first wore a Lincoln-green busby-bag and a green plume, which was changed to the blue busby-bag and scarlet-and-white plume, also at one time worn. They were also permitted to adopt the motto of the old regiment, "Pro Rege, pro Lege, pro Patria Conamur." Like other light cavalry regiments, they sent a detachment to the Light Camel Corps in the Soudan in 1884—85.

The regiment was usually known as the "Drogheda Light Horse," from the name of its first colonel.

* "Campaigns." Moore's.

THE 19TH HUSSARS.

The amalgamation of the East India Company's army with that of the home country, led to the transference of three regiments from the Indian list to that of the regular forces. These were the 19th, 20th, and 21st Hussars. Like many of the higher-numbered regiments in the army, regiments with this title have been successively created and disbanded, or have appeared under other numbers too.

At the outbreak of hostilities with the Mahrattas under Holkar, in 1802, they contributed largely to the defeat of the enemy, though not 360 sabres strong; but at the cost of their colonel's (Patrick Maxwell) life. They gallantly infused fresh spirit into the 4th, 6th, and 7th regiments of Madras Native Cavalry, with whom they were brigaded. When the ranks of the 74th were somewhat broken they forced back the advancing Mahratta cavalry, and later on, when the left and centre of the infantry advanced, charged the village of Assaye, "at the most critical moment of the battle" which still ranks among our hardest fights. It must have been this regiment that, brigaded with Arentschild's 1st German Hussars, under Anson, effected the brilliant but disastrous charge over the ravine at Talavera, which it alone crossed; and, disordered as it was, fell upon the Chasseurs in rear, to retire later with a loss of 200 officers and men.

The second name in the battle list is that of "Niagara." Hostilities had broken out with America because the British claimed the right of searching American vessels for deserters. This was resisted, and a desultory war, often only of reprisals, waged along the Canadian frontier and on the lakes, as well as at sea. On the latter the victory of the *Shannon* over the *Chesapeake* was a striking feature in an otherwise uninteresting and useless war. Round Fort Niagara centred much of the raiding that characterised the conduct of the operations, in which the 19th shared. The fort was attacked on the 27th May by a large naval and military force, and though gallantly defended by Colonel Vincent, it had to be abandoned with a loss of 300 men. It was re-taken by surprise, however, on the 18th December, with a loss of only five killed and three wounded.

In 1817 the regiment appeared as Lancers, but saw no further active service until it was disbanded, in 1821.

It was not revived again until 1858, when it was formed from volunteers from the Bengal European Cavalry, and officers from the cavalry corps of that and other Presidencies.

It next formed part of the Army of Egypt in 1882, and saw almost continuous service there in 1883. It was present throughout the whole of the Tel-el-Kebir campaign, forming part of the garrison of Cairo at its close. Transferred in 1884 to the Eastern Soudan, it formed part of the force detailed to relieve Tokar, and was present at the battles of El Teb and Tamai, and the skirmish at the wells of Tamanieb. At the first-named place it made a brilliant charge round the right flank of the square formed by the infantry, though with the loss of Lieutenant Freeman killed and Colonel Barrow wounded. The latter was saved by Sergeants Marshall and Fenton and Trooper Boosley, a deed of exceptional daring with such a foe, for no other officer or man severely wounded escaped. For this Marshall received the Victoria Cross. How severe the fighting was may be imagined, when it is added

that one of the corporals of the 19th had four horses successively killed, "three by bullets, one by spears."

When the Nile expedition was decided on, this regiment formed part of the force. One squadron served with General Earle's column and was present at the battle of Kirbekan, where its leader fell, and where it captured the enemy's camp. Another detachment served with the Desert column under Sir Herbert Stewart, and protected the flanks of the square at the battle of Abu-Klea, charging the broken Arab rush at the end.

Lastly, when Sir Herbert Stewart died, they who had served under him before "made a forced march in the hope of being in time for his funeral," but were too late to do other than add "stones to his cairn."

For their services in Africa they bear the titles "Egypt, 1882—1884," "Tel-El-Kebir," "Nile, 1884—85," and "Abu Klea." The busby-bag of the head-dress is white. The only nickname they have had, "and which they share with the 20th and 21st," is the "Dumpies," from the small stature of the men of the 1st Bengal cavalry, who formed the regiment. The honorary title is that of the "Princess of Wales's Own Hussars," and the regiment bears the badge of the Elephant because of the distinguished service of its forbears in India.

THE 20TH HUSSARS.

There have been several regiments bearing this number. The first was incorporated in 1760 as the "20th Inniskilling Light Dragoons," with a scarlet uniform and black facings. It was disbanded in 1763. The second, formed in 1799 from the "light troops" of the 3rd Dragoon Guards and 1st, 6th, and 11th Dragoons, by General Richard Phillipson, disappeared in 1783. The uniform was still red, but the facings were yellow. The next, the "20th or Jamaica Regiment of Light Dragoons," raised in 1791 for service in the West Indies, was called simply the "20th Light Dragoons," in 1794, and served at Malta, Sicily, the Cape of Good Hope, in 1806; Alexandria, 1807; Monte Video, Portugal, Genoa, etc.; and so distinguished itself at Vimiera and elsewhere, as to acquire the honour of bearing "Peninsula" on its guidons. At Vimiera Colonel Charles Taylor, commanding the 20th, was killed — "shot through the head while leading his troops in a brilliant charge, during which they were suddenly beset by an entire brigade of the enemy's cavalry." The uniform was blue, with first yellow then orange facings. It was disbanded in 1818. It was succeeded by the fourth of its name in 1861, when the regiment was formed at Muttra, Bengal, from volunteers from the 2nd European Bengal Cavalry, and was at first designated "Her Majesty's 20th Regiment of Light Dragoons;" but it was not fully organised, nor fully provided with officers, nor transferred officially to the Horse Guards, until 1862, when it received the abbreviated title of the "20th Hussars," still remaining in India until 1872, when it returned to England.

A detachment of the regiment, under Captain E. R. Courtney and Lieutenant R. M. Richardson, formed part of the light division of the Camel Corps with the "Desert Column," in 1884; and a wing also took part in the operations around Suakin, but the ground was not well suited for cavalry action. They "showed," says General Graham in his despatch, "great dash and individual gallantry on very

From Photographs by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT, THE ROYAL IRISH.

SERGEANT, THE ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS.

difficult ground, covered with high thorn-bushes, occupied by an agile and determined enemy." Their next expedition was to Dhakdul, in May, 1885, the last active operation taken in that campaign; but in June, 1885, they were transferred to the Upper Nile at Wady Halfa and Assouan, and were present at the action of Kosheh or Ginniss.

The regimental nickname is the "Dumpies," like the 19th and 21st, and is taken from the fact that first drafts from the Bengal Cavalry were of somewhat short stature. The busby-bag and plume are crimson.

THE 21ST HUSSARS.

This, the last of the British regiments recruited from the East India Company's army, also, like its two predecessors, has in its ancestry several regiments which had a more or less brief existence. In 1760 the Marquis of Granby raised the first "21st or Royal Forresters," which, with headquarters at Newark, was disbanded in 1763, when the officers were placed on half-pay and the men received a gratuity of £3, and a donation of six days' pay to take them to their several homes. They had adopted the peculiar head-dress of a black velvet hunting-cap, the uniform being red with blue facings. The next regiment was raised at Stamford by General John Douglas in 1779, the facings being changed to white; it was disbanded at Ealing in 1783. The third was recruited at Doncaster by Colonel Beaumont, when it wore blue coats with yellow facings. Its service from its first formation in 1794 to 1820 was long and distinguished, and during that period it served in all four quarters of the globe; for it accompanied Abercromby, in 1798, against the revolutionary natives under Toussaint L'Ouverture, as dismounted troops, to the West Indies, but was mounted afterwards at St. Domingo; thence it went to the Cape in 1806, to return to South America and land at Rio de Janeiro, leaving there again for the Cape. It next assisted in driving the Kaffirs beyond the Great Fish River, while a detachment was sent to take possession of the Island of Tristan d'Acunha.

The "tailor was abroad" during the latter days of its service. In 1814 the blue uniform had pink facings and gold lace, and the following year the latter were changed into black and silver. A detachment of it acted as part of the guard of Napoleon at St. Helena when the dethroned emperor was exiled there. In 1817 it served in India, and on its disbandment at Chatham in 1820, the facings were altered to black velvet and gold.

With the other regiments formed from the *débris* of the Anglo-Bengal Cavalry regiments, it was re-constituted in 1861 as the 21st Light Dragoons, and this title was altered in 1862 to that of Hussars. In 1884 a detachment under Major Wyndham formed part of the Light Camel Corps in the Soudan, where also Captain C. B. Pigott commanded the Mounted Infantry Camel Corps.

The uniform is like the other Hussar regiments, blue; the plume, white; the busby-bag, French grey. The regiment shares with the 19th and 20th Hussars the sobriquet of the "Dumpies," from the stature of the men who volunteered from the Indian establishment to the Queen's service on the suppression of the Indian Mutiny in 1858-59.

NOTE.—Colours are only carried by Dragoon Guard Regiments and Dragoons, and are two in number: the first the standard, is square and of crimson damask; the second, or guidon, is swallow-tailed and of silk.

The Yeomanry.

The Yeomanry is practically a force of Volunteer Cavalry. The men are not enrolled for a term of years like the militia, but can withdraw at any time on giving fourteen days' notice. The force was first constituted in 1761 by Lord Chatham, but was increased by Mr. Pitt up to 20,000 at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War in 1793—94. The Act creating the force "required that upon invasion or any rebellion or insurrection arising out of or existing as invasion, the Yeomanry of each county, on the summons of the Lord-Lieutenant, are bound to assemble." In George III.'s reign they were known as the "Hunter" Volunteers, and later on as the Volunteer or Fencible Cavalry, and in 1796 as the "Provisional Cavalry." They were recognised by the Volunteer Act of 1804, but the force was largely disbanded in 1814, though some regiments still lived on.

At present they number, according to the Army List, thirty-nine corps of 245 troops, with about 14,000 men of all ranks. They are divided into two districts. The "1st Cavalry District for Auxiliary Forces," with head-quarters at York, includes: North Britain, the Northern District, and Lincolnshire. The 2nd, with head-quarters at Aldershot, includes: the Eastern District (except Lincolnshire), Home, South-Eastern, Southern, and Western Districts.

In order of precedence, the Royal Wiltshire stands first, the 39th Lancashire Hussars last; and they are equipped as Dragoons and Hussars. Three of the corps are Welsh and four Scottish.

The following is their detail:—*

No.	Name.	Date.	Uniform.	Facings.	Head-dress.	Badge.
1	Ayrshire	1803	Blue	Scarlet	Helmet, no Plume	St. Andrew's Cross
2	Berks	1831	Scarlet	Blue	Helmet, White Plume	Crescent & Star
3	Bucks	1800	Green	Scarlet	Busby, Red & White Plume	
4	Cheshire	1794	Blue	Scarlet	White Busby	Prince of Wales' Feathers
5	Denbighshire	1830	Blue	Scarlet	Busby & White Plume	" "
6	Derbyshire	1830	Blue	Scarlet	Helmet, Scarlet & White Plume	Red Rose & Crown
7	1st Devon	1831	Scarlet	Blue	Scarlet Busby, White Plume	Castle of Exeter
8	North Devon	1831	Blue	Scarlet	Scarlet Busby, Scarlet & White Plume	Y. C. & Crown, &c.
9	Dorsetshire	1830	Blue	Scarlet	Red Busby, White Plume	Royal Cypher in Crown, &c.
10	Gloucester	1830	Blue	Yellow	Scarlet Busby, Scarlet & White Plume	
11	Hampshire	1830	Blue	White	Helmet	Rose & Crown, &c.
12	Herts	1830	Scarlet	White	Helmet, Black Plume	Hart
13	East Kent	1830	Green	Red	Helmet, Green & Red Plume	White Horse of Kent with Crown
14	West Kent	1831	Blue	Scarlet	Busby, White Plume	Kentish White Horse
15	Lanarkshire	1848	Blue	Scarlet	Helmet, Black Plume	Crest of Scotland with Thistle
16	Lanarkshire (Glasgow)		Blue	Scarlet		
17	Duke of Lancaster's Own	1819	Scarlet	Blue	Helmet, White Plume	Arms of Lancaster
18	Lancashire Hussars	1848	Blue	Blue	Crimson Busby, Crimson & White Plume	Red Rose
19	Leicestershire	1803	Blue	Scarlet	Scarlet Busby, Scarlet & White Plume	
20	Lothians & Berwick	1846	Scarlet	Blue	Helmet, Red & White Plume	Wheatsheaf, with Crown

* Army List; Richards; etc.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT-MAJOR, DRUM-MAJOR, AND SERGEANT, ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS.

No.	Name.	Date.	Uniform.	Facings.	Head-dress.	Badge.
21	Middlesex	1831	Green	Black	Green Busby, Green & Red Plume	Royal Cypher in Star with Crown
22	Montgomery	1831	Scarlet	Black	Helmet	Dragon of Wales
23	Northumberland	1819	Blue		Scarlet Busby, Scarlet & White Plume	Alnwick Castle
24	Sherwood Rangers	1794	Green	Green	Crimson Busby, Green & White Plume	Bugle in a Crown
25	Southern Notts.	1826	Scarlet	Blue	Scarlet Busby Bag, Scarlet & White Plume	S. N. Y. C.
26	Oxford	1831	Blue	Crimson	Crimson Busby, Crimson & White Plume	
27	Pembroke	1830	Blue	White	White Busby, Red & White Plume	Prince of Wales' Feathers
28	Shropshire	1795	Blue	Scarlet	Helmet, Red & White Plume	Leopard's Face
29	North Somerset	1803	Blue	Scarlet	Helmet, White Plume	Royal Cypher in Crown on Star
30	West Somerset	1831	Blue	Scarlet	Red Busby, White Plume	Royal Cypher on Maltese Cross in Crown
31	Stafford	1794	Blue	Scarlet	Helmet, White Plume	Stafford Knot in Laurel Wreath
32	Loyal Suffolk	1831	Green	Scarlet	Busby, White Plume	L. S. H. & Two Crossed Swords
33	Warwick	1794	Blue	White	Busby, Plume	Bear and Ragged Staff
34	Westmoreland and Cumberland	1830	Scarlet	White	Busby, Red & White Plume	
35	Royal Wilts	1794	Blue	Scarlet	Scarlet Busby, Scarlet Plume	Prince of Wales' Feathers
36	Worcester	1831	Blue	Scarlet	,, ,,	
37	Yorkshire (Prince of Wales' Own)	1794	Blue	Blue	Scarlet Busby, Black Plume	White Rose of York
38	Yorkshire Dragoons	1803	Blue	White	Helmet, White Plume	White Rose
39	Pr. of Wales' Own 2nd West York	1843	Blue	White	Helmet, White Plume	Prince of Wales' Feathers & White Rose

To these may be added, but serving under the Volunteer Acts of 1863 and 1869, etc., two regiments of light horse—the Fifeshire and Forfarshire (1886), dressed in red with blue facings; and the Roxburgh Mounted Rifle Volunteers or 1st Border Mounted Rifles, having a grey uniform with black facings.

These conclude the several bodies armed, equipped, and trained for duty as cavalry in the British army.

THE ARTILLERY.

The artillery of every army is naturally divided into two great groups—field and garrison. Each of these in their turn is further subdivided; the former into field batteries, horse artillery batteries, and mountain batteries, of various calibres and dimensions; the latter into garrison batteries for the working of the guns of permanent fortresses, into siege trains, formed when required to conduct sieges, together with batteries of guns intermediate between siege guns and field batteries, called guns of position.

The number of guns in a field battery vary from six in England to eight in Austria and Russia, in both cases with twelve or more wagons for ammunition and stores each. The battery is looked upon as both the tactical and administrative unit of this arm; but they are united in groups of three batteries to each division of infantry, called the "Artillery Brigade Division," while six other batteries (three of which are Horse Artillery) are added to the army corps as "Corps Artillery," and one Horse Artillery battery is added to the cavalry brigade of the corps if operating with it alone.

The strength of a field battery at present is—officers, 6; men, 166; and horses, 132; of a horse battery—officers, 6; men, 172; and horses, 193; the chief difference between them being that with the latter a proportion of the men required to work the guns is carried on horses instead of on the limbers and wagons, as with the field battery. The proportion of artillery to infantry in an army is about four guns per thousand.

The field, horse, and mountain batteries are not territorialised, and have their headquarters at Woolwich, and are served by the mounted branch of the regiment. The Garrison Artillery, which is a dismounted force, is localised in three groups—eastern, southern, and western; and to these are affiliated the Militia Artillery (which are exclusively trained in garrison artillery duties), and the Volunteer Artillery, some few corps of which are furnished with heavy field batteries or guns of position, such as 40-pounder B.L. Armstrongs.

The standard for gunners is from 5 feet 6 inches; artificers, 5 feet 5 inches; and drivers from 5 feet 4 inches to 5 feet 6 inches.

The present armament is the 12-pounder B.L.R., weighing seven hundredweight, and sighted for 5,550 yards.

THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY.

Though the name of Master General of the Ordnance occurs as far back as 1483, in the person of Rauf Bigod, little attention was paid to guns and their requirements until 1672, when the Royal Laboratory was inaugurated by Charles II. His successor, James, only succeeded in collecting an imposing force of guns, with which to meet the Prince of Orange, but they were not used; and the new sovereign did not materially increase the efficiency or popularity of the arm by introducing foreign gunners. Thanks to Marlborough, Master-General of the Ordnance in his turn, who appreciated the tactical value of artillery, and used it at Blenheim and

From Photographs by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT. OFFICERS.

ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS.

Malplaquet, where he had 40 guns in the centre of his line, the value of a better organisation was recognised.

Up to the early days of the 18th century armies in the field had been provided with artillery by "artillery trains." There was little or no permanent organisation of these bodies in peace. They were collected for a campaign, much as the rest of the army massed to fight in it was; but the collapse of this system, during the Rebellion of 1715, led eventually to the formation of the "Royal Regiment of Artillery," which, in 1722, was commanded by its first formally-appointed colonel, Albert Borgard, a Danish officer of distinguished reputation.

Practically, as the late Colonel Duncan in his admirable and exhaustive history of the regiment points out, the royal regiment first came into being with the establishment of "two companies without any staff," in 1716.* The uniform was blue, as it is now, with red facings; but at first waistcoat and breeches of the same colour as the facings were worn by the officers.† So it practically remained until 1727, when it was increased to four companies, "each consisting of a captain, a captain's lieutenant, one first and one second lieutenant, three lieutenant fire-workers, three sergeants, three corporals, eight bombardiers, twenty gunners, sixty-four matrosses, and two drummers." The uniform was blue with scarlet facings, and the head-dress "three-cornered cocked hat with lace, for both officers and men; unlike the rest of the army, which wore the conical sugar-loaf hat of felt. "Fusils without bayonets were the arms of the officers; halberds and long swords with brass hilts the weapons of the non-commissioned officers. The privates or matrosses bore common muskets and pouches. The gunners carried staves longer than the halberds, with spearheads and linstocks branching out of them at either side, and over their left shoulders hung a powder-horn, the brass mountings of which were kept highly polished. A sword, similar to that of sergeants and corporals, completed the equipment of each gunner. The cocked hats were looped up at the left side so as to leave room for the musket or halberd at the shoulder. White cravats and clean white shirts or shirt fronts constituted the remainder of the costume."

In 1741 the Royal Military Academy was founded, but the cadet company was not formed until four years later. Cadets were then much what they are now, judging from the regulations formed for their governance. They were evidently sufficiently light-hearted, for they were "strictly forbid to cut or carve their names or initial letters of names on any part of their desks, or in any way to spoil them." "The Lieutenant-Governor expects that henceforward no gentleman cadet will be guilty of even attempting to open or spoil any of the desks or drawers of the inspectors, professors, or masters, or of another cadet; or even attempt to take anything out of them, under the name of 'smouching,' as they may be fully assured such base and vile crimes will be pardoned no more." "The Lieutenant-Governor expresses the highest satisfaction in the genteel behaviour of the company during the hours of dancing, in a great measure owing to the care of the present corporals"; and so on.‡

* "History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery," by Captain Francis Duncan.
† British Military Library.
‡ "History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery."

In 1743 the pay of the Royal Regiment (six companies strong by then) first appears in the estimates, and soon after Culloden it was augmented to two battalions; but it was not until 1751 that the officers were commissioned generally by the Sovereign.*

It was growing in usefulness and value, however, and was winning golden opinions on the Continent. Both Decker and Tempelhoff, skilled writers and soldiers of the eighteenth century, praised its work. It was skilfully manœuvred and employed at Minden and Warburg. "It was distinguished by its lightness, its elegance, and the good qualities of its material."† Tempelhoff says of it that, "The English artillery could not have been better served; it followed the enemy with such vivacity and maintained its fire so well, that it was impossible for the latter to re-form."

But, like the army generally, if praised in war it was neglected in peace. After the Peace of Versailles in 1783, it was reduced, starved, and ruthlessly cut down in pay and allowances; yet the energy of the officers never flagged, and the arms and equipments were steadily improved. Military drivers replaced the smock-frocked country lads who had hitherto driven the teams. The year 1793 saw the introduction of Horse Artillery; as 1813 saw the rocket detachments, one of which was present at Leipzig, organised into troops.

In the Peninsula, with every disadvantage against them, the Artillery did good service, even though the Duke of Wellington showed them so little favour as to display but scanty appreciation of them. He had no word of praise for Norman Ramsay, when, at Fuentes d'Oñor, he rent asunder the French column and "burst forth, sword in hand, at the head of his troop, his horses breathing fire, stretched like greyhounds along the plain, the guns bounding behind them like things of no weight, and the mounted gunners followed close with heads bent low and pointed weapons in desperate career";‡ but placed him in arrest the next day for misunderstanding verbal orders!

His criticism of the action of the artillery at Waterloo to Lord Musgrave is simply unfair, as his own public despatch of the 19th June, 1815, proves. Even the enemy spoke better of them than their own chief. Foy writes: "Les canonniers Anglais se distinguent entre les autres soldats par le bon esprit que les anime. En bataille leur activité est judicieuse, leur coup d'œil parfait, et leur bravoure stoïque."

No more vivid description of a battle has been penned than that of Waterloo, by Mercer, an artillery officer, whose battery did much to check the charge of the French Cuirassiers, with the result that "of 200 fine horses, with which we had entered the battle, upwards of 140 lay dead, dying, or severely wounded," while, "of the men, scarcely two-thirds of those necessary for four guns remained; and those so completely exhausted as to be totally incapable of further exertion."

The long peace saw a steady depreciation in the Artillery, owing to false economy and parsimony, so that the Crimean War found the army badly furnished with guns. None the less its work there was admirable. It was the artillery which Lord Raglan called up upon the knoll to the left of the bridge over the Alma, that contributed materially in helping the British infantry to advance. It was Gambier's heavy guns, whose timely assistance at Inkerman helped to turn the tide, and the Victoria Cross

* Stocqueler. † Decker. ‡ Napier's "Peninsular War."

list with the names of Captain Dixon, Gunner Arthur, Collingwood Dickson, Gronow Davis, Cambridge, Miller, and Teesdale, shows instances of gallantry and bravery equal to any noted elsewhere. Similarly, the Mutiny gave the Cross to Captain Maude and Bombardier Brennan, and to Sir Frederick Roberts, the present Commander-in-chief in India; while the New Zealand campaign bestowed it on Doctors Manley and Temple, and Lieutenant Pickard.

But it would be impossible in a short space to detail the services of the Royal Regiment. The war services of the different batteries were admirably tabulated by Major H. W. L. Hime, in 1886, and comprise those of the Indian batteries before the amalgamation, as well as those of the remainder of the force.*

The Royal Artillery is organised in one regiment, which, until recently, was divided into two brigades of Horse Artillery (distinguished by a letter), consisting of ten and eleven service batteries, with double depôts at Woolwich; four brigades of Field Artillery (distinguished by a number), two of twenty-four batteries and two of nineteen batteries each, one half in each case being in India; and eleven territorial divisions of Garrison Artillery, containing one garrison brigade and the regiments of Artillery Militia.† For special service there are also ten mountain batteries.

Up to 1859 the Royal Horse Artillery were formed in troops, altered in that year to battalions, and in 1862 to brigades. The oldest batteries are A, B, C, of the A Brigade, Royal Horse Artillery, as they were formed in 1793; B and N of the 1st Brigade, Field Artillery, about 1705; and No. 3 Battery, Cinque Ports Division; No. 7, of the London Division; and No. 2, of the Scottish Division, also organised about the same period. The D Battery, A Brigade, was at one time a rocket troop.

The Royal Irish Artillery was incorporated with the regiment in 1801, and the Indian Artillery after the Mutiny of 1858. But the three branches in one regiment were deemed cumbrous and unwieldy; and more than that, it was felt that the difference between the work of the garrison and the field gunners was yearly becoming greater, as the heavy guns and their equipment became more complex. There is, therefore, a tendency to divide it into two branches, mounted and dismounted, and not, as heretofore, to have one generally interchangeable list.

The crest of the Royal Artillery is the royal arms and supporters with a gun. The motto, "Ubique," is above, and "Quo Fas et Gloria Ducunt," below the gun. The blue uniform has scarlet facings; the busby-bag is scarlet, and the plume white. Its only nickname is "The Gunners."

THE ROYAL MARINE ARTILLERY.

Though the history of this corps is common both to that of the Royal Navy—to which it belongs—and to that of the Royal Marine forces—of which it is a part—its position in precedence as standing on the left of the Royal Artillery on parade, requires a separate history from that of the rest of the Royal Marines, an account of which will appear in its proper place.

When, in the early part of the present century, the science and art of gunnery

* "British Army," etc., by Major Lawrence-Archer.
† "Elements of Administration and Law." Boughey.

began to improve, the want of skilled gunners at sea, as well as on shore, began to be increasingly felt. In France a naval artillery school had long been in existence, but the only resource the British Navy had at the time was that of calling on the artillerymen of the land forces to help them in their straits. But friction occurred between the two branches of our armed strength, as there had been previously when line regiments served, or were created temporarily to serve, on board the fleets.

To Nelson is due the formation of the first body of trained gunners for the navy. In 1804 a body of officers and men, selected from the ranks of the corps, then 29,000 strong, was organised as Marine gunners, to form a nucleus for the scientific training in artillery of the whole of the Royal Navy. They were to supply "His Majesty's bomb-vessels and other ships, where their services may be wanting, with proper detachments, relieving those of the Royal Artillery serving thereon." They were also to be employed in the training of Infantry Marines so as to embark efficient gunners in "other vessels besides bombs." So well did they do their duty, that the evident value of their services led to the formation, in 1832, of the first purely naval gunnery school. Having thus educated the Royal Navy, they were promptly abolished in 1833, and the Royal Marine forces consisted for a short time solely of infantry soldiers.

But the mistake was reluctantly acknowledged by the formation of two companies of "Marine Infantry Artillery," and these grew in strength as the "Artillery Companies" of the Royal Marines until 1859, when they were formed into a separate division, and, in 1862, into a separate corps. Previous to that date the artillery had occupied quarters at the Gun Wharf Barracks, Portsmouth, then at Fort Cumberland, with a detachment at Fort Elson, near Gosport, and finally at Eastney; the officers, too, had been interchangeable for promotion—that is to say, artillery officers could be promoted to infantry divisions, though not *vice versâ*. The services of the corps are most varied. Marine Artillery shared in the siege of Sevastopol and the defence of Balaklava; were present at the bombardment of Odessa, as well as that of Alexandria; took part in the *Huascar* fight, and in many an obscure but none the less serious boat action, such as that at Lagos; they saw service with field-guns in the China campaign, and mounted a field battery, with mules and rope harness, in Mexico; at Tel-el-Kebir and Kassassin they fought as infantry, and at the latter battle Captain Tucker commanded and worked with a detachment a captured Krupp gun mounted on a railway truck. There is scarcely a campaign since their formation in which the men have not served, and besides those recorded there are many other fights sufficiently grave, such as those in Japan, at Kagosima, and Simonosaki, which might be added to their "honours."

The Russian War in 1854 procured for Lieutenant George Dare Dowell and Bombardier Thomas Wilkinson the honour of the Victoria Cross—the former for assisting in saving the crew of one of the *Arrogant's* rocket boats "under a heavy fire of grape and musketry," the latter for "gallant conduct in the advanced batteries, 5th June, 1855, in placing sandbags to repair the works under a galling fire."

The blue uniform has scarlet facings, and the main distinction between it and the Royal Artillery is the pattern of the lace, the wrist knot being Hessian instead of Austrian, and the button bears the "foul anchor" of the navy with a grenade on

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT AND PRIVATE, THE BORDER REGIMENT.

either side. The helmet device carries the word "Gibraltar" with "Per Mare per Terram" and the laurel-encircled globe on the grenade.

The only nicknames they have are those of the "Blue Marines" and the "Water-Gunners," a term referring to their dual capacity as gunners by land and sea.

THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY.

This, though essentially a Volunteer force, takes precedence next after the regular forces "in consequence of its antiquity." Based probably on earlier levies, the force as at present constituted dates from 1537, under an Act passed by Henry VIII. Its charter to the Master of the Ordnance proposes the establishment of a fraternity "or Guylde of Saint George," for promoting the science of artillery; and from the civic guild so formed sprung the military organisation of the present force.*

Its first drill ground, "upon which the City butts were erected, stood on the site of the present Devonshire Square, etc.," but the lease of the present ground in Finsbury was not got until the reign of James I.

On the accession of George I. the Prince of Wales was appointed Captain-General, and shortly afterwards the King gave the Company £500, which formed the nucleus of a fund for building a new armoury.

The force formerly combined all three "Arms;" the cavalry uniform was blue and of the Hussar pattern, but this branch was abolished in 1869. To George IV. is due the permission that "the uniform of the Company should be similar to that worn by the Grenadier Guards, substituting silver for gold," and bearskin caps were added in 1853.

Like other infantry regiments, but alone among the Volunteers, it carries colours. The Queen's colour is the Union Jack with the Queen's monogram—lion and crown, in the centre, and in each of the four corners the crest of the Company—an arm, armoured, holding a spear, between two dragon's wings, bearing the cross of St. George. The regimental colour is blue, with the Jack in the first corner, bearing the lion and cross, and in the others the Queen's monogram, crowned; the centre is occupied by the somewhat complex coat of arms of the Company, supported by a pikeman in half-armour and a musketeer with buff coat and bandolier. Blue uniform with scarlet facings for the artillery was introduced in 1851, and a troop of Horse Artillery was formed nine years later. The motto underneath the coat of arms is, "Arma Pacis Pulchra," but in addition the regiment has the right to bear that of "Dieu et mon Droit."

The military position of the Honourable Artillery Company is peculiar. From 1660 until recently it had been "commanded in an unbroken line by the Sovereign or the Heir Apparent," and it is the only semi-military body over which, apparently, Parliament has practically little or no control.

THE MILITIA ARTILLERY.

A brief general account of the Militia will be found in the introduction to the Infantry of the Line. Here we need only state that the artillery branch of the Militia is affiliated to the divisions of the Royal Artillery in the following order, having been chiefly raised in 1853, though some of the corps or brigades then formed had existed

* "History, Honourable Artillery Company," by Captain G. A. Raikes.

previously as infantry battalions. The regiments or "brigades," of which formerly the first in precedence was the Antrim Artillery Militia and the Sligo Artillery Militia, are affiliated to the Royal Artillery in the following order:—

Eastern Division—Kent (1798), embodied in 1803 for defence of Hythe and Dungeness, and again in 1854 at Malta; Prince of Wales's Own Norfolk (1798); the Suffolk (1759); Royal Surrey.

Southern Division.—Antrim; Haddington (1854), referred to in 1685 as an infantry regiment, appears again in 1802, when it was embodied, disbanded in 1814, and embodied again in 1855–56; West Cork (1854); Royal Cork City (1793); Donegal (1854), volunteered for service during the Mutiny; Dublin City (1854); Duke of Edinburgh's Own Edinburgh (1854), whose present Honorary Colonel is the Duke of Edinburgh; Fife (1798); Forfar and Kincardine (1798); Hampshire (1853); Duke of Connaught's Own Isle of Wight (1778), whose Honorary Colonel is the Duke of Connaught; Royal Lancashire (1853), embodied in 1855 at Liverpool, Chester, Carlisle, and Tynemouth, and again in 1858, when it garrisoned the southern forts from Dover to Portsmouth, did duty later at Kinsale, and was not disembodied until 1860; Limerick City (1793), distinguished itself in the Irish Rebellion of 1798, assisted to defeat the Franco-Irish Army at Coloony, and volunteered for foreign service in 1855; Mid-Ulster (1854); 1st Tipperary (1793), volunteered for foreign service during the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny; Waterford (1793); Argyll and Bute (1798); Wicklow (1793); Duke of Connaught's Own Sligo Militia (1793), originally the 22nd Light Infantry, then the Sligo Rifles, which were embodied during the Irish Rebellion of '98, and fought at Vinegar Hill, next as the 124th Regiment, and finally the 8th Brigade, North Irish Division, Royal Artillery; Londonderry (1793); and Clare (1793).

Western Division.—Royal Cornwall and Devon Miners (1798); Devon (1759); Durham (1853); Royal Glamorgan (1854); Northumberland (1798); Royal Carmarthen (1759); Royal Pembroke (1759), volunteered for foreign service during the Mutiny; Yorkshire (1860); and Royal Cardigan (1854).*

In addition are the Royal Malta Regiment of Artillery, bearing the badge of the royal cypher and the Maltese Cross, with the date "1800"; and the Channel Islands Militia, consisting of the Royal Jersey, the Royal Guernsey, Royal Alderney, and Royal Sark Regiments.

VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.

The first regiment of Volunteer Artillery in order, the Honourable Artillery Company of London, takes precedence by command of Her Majesty, after the regular forces, "in consideration of its antiquity"; thus being senior in position to the Yeomanry, Militia, and other Volunteer forces. None the less it is distinctly a body of Volunteers, and, as such, must be classed with them. It certainly is not organised or raised like the Militia, and equally does not belong to the regular army. Its brief history has been already told.

The other Artillery Volunteer corps, sixty-two in number, are, like the Militia, affiliated to the divisions of the Royal Artillery, and in precedence the

* "H. M. Army." Walter Richards. Vol. ii. And "Army List."

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

COLOUR SERGEANT, THE BLACK WATCH.

Northumberland regiment stands first, the Worcester last on the roll. They are thus distributed :—*

EASTERN DIVISION.

1st Sussex (Brighton).
2nd ,, (Eastbourne).
1st Norfolk (Great Yarmouth).
1st Kent (Gravesend).
2nd ,, (Plumstead).
3rd ,, (Woolwich), armed with guns of position.
1st Essex (Stratford Green).
1st Cinque Ports (Dover), 1860.
2nd ,, ,, (St. Leonards).
2nd Middlesex (Leonard Street, City Road, E.C.).
3rd ,, (Cockspur Street, Charing Cross).
1st London (Barbican, E.C.).

SOUTHERN DIVISION.

1st Hampshire (Southampton).
2nd ,, (Southsea).
1st Edinburgh (Edinburgh), the first brigade raised in Scotland.
1st Midlothian (Edinburgh), 1859.
1st Banff (Banff), 1859.
1st Forfarshire (Dundee).
2nd Lancashire (Liverpool), 1860.
3rd ,, (Blackburn), 1860.
4th ,, (Liverpool), 1860.
5th ,, (Preston), 1860.
6th ,, (Liverpool), 1860.
7th ,, (Manchester), 1860.
8th ,, (Liverpool), 1860.
9th ,, (Bolton), 1860.
1st Renfrew and Dumbarton (Greenock), 1859.
1st Dorsetshire (Weymouth).
2nd Dorsetshire (Portland).
1st Fifeshire (St. Andrews).
1st Haddington (Dunbar).
1st Lanarkshire (Glasgow).
1st Ayrshire and Galloway (Kilmarnock), 1859.
1st Argyll and Bute (Rothesay), 1860.
1st Cheshire and Carnarvon (Chester).
1st Caithness (Thurso), 1860.
1st Aberdeenshire (Aberdeen), 1859.
1st Berwickshire (Eyemouth).
1st Inverness and Highland (Inverness), 1859.
1st Cumberland (Carlisle), 1860.
1st Orkney (Kirkwall), 1859.
1st Shropshire and Stafford (Shelton, Stoke-upon-Trent).
1st Worcester (Worcester).
Cadet Corps (Malvern College).

WESTERN DIVISION.

Tynemouth (Tynemouth), 1859 ; the senior Volunteer Artillery Corps in the Kingdom.
1st Northumberland (Newcastle-upon-Tyne), 1859 ; at first part of the Tynemouth Corps ; it became the 3rd Northumberland in 1860 ; in 1879 the Northumberland and Sunderland ; and finally received its present title.
2nd Northumberland (Alnwick), 1860 ; known as the "Percy," winner of the Queen's Prize, etc., in 1882.
1st Devonshire (Exeter).
2nd ,, (Devonport).
Cadet Corps (Mannamead School, Plymouth).
1st Cornwall (Falmouth).
1st Glamorganshire (Swansea), 1859
2nd ,, (Cardiff).
1st East Riding of Yorkshire (York), 1859.
2nd ,, ,, ,, ,, (Hull), 1860.
1st Gloucestershire (Bristol).
1st North Riding of Yorkshire (Middlesbrough), 1860; winner of Queen's Prize in 1874, etc.
1st Lincolnshire (Grimsby).
1st Berwick-upon-Tweed (Berwick-on-Tweed), 1860 ; wearing a special button with a bear chained to a tree.
1st Durham (Sunderland).
2nd ,, (Seaham), 1859.
3rd ,, (South Shields), 1860.
4th ,, (West Hartlepool), 1859 ; volunteered for foreign service in 1878—79.
1st West Riding of Yorkshire (Leeds).
2nd ,, ,, ,, ,, (Bradford),1871 ; armed with position guns.
4th West Riding of Yorkshire (Sheffield), 1861 ; armed with position guns.
1st Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Newcastle), 1860 ; formed first as garrison artillery ; then armed with a field battery of six-pounders ; and finally, in 1888, with guns of position.
1st Monmouthshire (Newport).

The blue uniform has scarlet facings and scarlet cord ; the lace is of silver.

* "Army List."

THE ENGINEERS.

This is especially a scientific body of picked officers and men, the latter being essentially drawn from the artisan class, and trained in handicraft of all sorts. Their duty in peace time is as much civil as military, the maintenance of Government buildings and establishments being entrusted to their care.

For war purposes they are divided into field companies, one of which is attached to each division of an army corps, with an additional company and a field park to the corps itself. There are also service companies 132 men strong, "available for ordinary work, siege, telegraph, or torpedo"; bridging troops with 120 yards of bridging material; and telegraph battalions with about thirty-six miles of wire.

The men are armed with rifles and sword bayonets of the service pattern.

Their standard is:—Sappers, five feet six inches; and drivers, five feet four inches to five feet six inches in height. Affiliated to the Corps of Royal Engineers are the Militia Engineers (fortress and submarine miners), and the Volunteer Engineers (fortress and railway forces, etc.).

THE CORPS OF ROYAL ENGINEERS.

The Royal Engineers stands next in precedence to the Royal Artillery, although its officers are chosen from those who have displayed the greatest intellectual power in the general pass list from the Royal Military Academy.

Trained and skilled soldiers were employed in warlike operations as far back as 1683,* but it was not until 1717 that the Engineers became a recognised part of the Ordnance department, when the army was increased, and were given charge of the fortresses. Even then they had no real military status; but in 1757 the officers were commissioned by the Sovereign, and two years later the strength of the corps was fixed at sixty-one. It will be seen therefore that in its earlier condition the term "Royal Engineers" referred only to the officers. The men were workmen under their guidance and leadership. They had little or no military organisation. In 1772 a "Soldier Artificer Company" was formed for the first time in Gibraltar "to meet the constant and increasing needs of that important fortress," and it was to one of them, Sergeant-Major Ince, is due the idea of the celebrated rock galleries. Up to this time men from the Royal Artillery had done the duty of artificers. This force in 1788 was transformed into the corps of "Military Artificers," whose military status was now recognised, and it was directed, "when required to parade with other regiments," to take post "next on the left of the Royal Artillery."

The next alteration in title was to that of the "Royal Sappers and Miners," which, up to 1856, were officered by the Royal Engineers; but in that year, as a reward for their distinguished services in the Crimea, it was decided that "the corps of Royal Sappers and Miners should henceforth be denominated the Corps of Royal Engineers, and form one body with the existing Corps of Royal Engineers." Finally,

* "Military Forces of the Crown." Clode.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLES.

in 1850, the European Engineer companies of the East Indian service were absorbed, on the transference of the Indian Army to the Crown. Of these the Madras Sappers were the nucleus, and had been formed about 1746 by Captain De la Vaux.

The services of the Royal Engineers are far too numerous to be detailed here. They as richly deserve the motto "Ubique" as their brothers of the other scientific corps the Artillery. The lines of Torres Vedras were erected under their direction, and they required all their native energy to get the work completed by the Portuguese peasants, who acted as workmen;* while throughout the whole of the Peninsular War they found abundant opportunities for their services, not merely in the field, but especially at the sieges of Badajoz, Burgos, and St. Sebastian, and at bridging such rapid rivers as the Nive, and especially of the Adour, "a stupendous undertaking which must always rank among the prodigies of war,"† the Nivelle, and the Bidassoa; or repairing broken bridges, such as that of Alcantara.

The ordnance survey of England was left to their sole charge, and so carefully and accurately was the work done, that when the triangulation of the United Kingdom was completed, the length of a "Base of a Verification," actually measured on Lough Foyle, was found to be only five inches longer than the same distance calculated mathematically from the triangulated work.

But it was in the siege of Sevastopol that their splendid services were best seen. With at first a most meagre supply of the necessary materials, with a rocky soil in which to work, they, by almost superhuman efforts and untiring energy, accomplished a task laborious and difficult in itself, without the added hardships of the bitter Crimean winter. Yet they were terribly few in number, and had harder and more continuous labour than any other branch of the service. "How is it so few Sappers die?" asked Colonel Shadforth, of a corporal of the corps. "They haven't time," was the answer.‡ Well might their services be called "invaluable" in the official despatches of the war, which gave Lieutenants Gerald Graham, W. O. Lennox, Captain Howard Elphinstone, Corporals Ross and Lendrim, Sergeants Macdonald and Leitch, and Sapper Perie, the Victoria Cross.

But if they could "build works they could 'storm them'"; for at Jhansi the courage of the young subalterns, Meiklejohn and Dick, was conspicuous, and Corporal Sleavon also won the Cross for "determined bravery." Again, in the attack on the Blockhouse at Dewan Giri, in Bhootan, Major Trevor and Lieutenant Dundas gained the coveted honour; as did Lieutenant Mark Bell at the battle of Ordahsu, when encouraging the native labourers to work under a heavy fire.

But of all those whose names appear in the Victoria Cross roll, the name of Lieutenant Chard, the organiser of the defence of Rorke's Drift, stands out conspicuous, and the list is closed by the names of Lieutenant R. C. Hart and Captain Leach, for their gallantry in the Afghan War of 1879; the one saving the life of a wounded Sowar, the other bravely keeping at bay the Shinwaris while Barclay, of the Sikhs, was being carried in mortally wounded.

The regimental history, past and present, is rich with names of leaders and men of action. Sir William Denison was Governor of Van Diemen's Land, of New

* "History of the Royal Sappers and Miners." Connolly.
† "History of the Peninsular War." Napier.
‡ "History of Royal Sappers and Miners." Connolly.

South Wales, and of Madras; General Stanton was Consul-General in Egypt, as Sir Lintorn Simmons was at Warsaw; it was an Engineer, afterwards to be Lord Napier of Magdala, who led a British army into the heart of Abyssinia; and General Gerald Graham commanded in the Suakin campaign at El Teb and Tamai.

Lastly, the Royal Engineers are honoured by having once ranked among their members Charles Gordon. Of all the "Sappers" who have, by their personal character, stood out from among their fellows, none had a career stranger or more noble than he. Commanding a Chinese army of 50,000 men before he was thirty, he led it to such victory that probably no one man has ever "taken more cities," or had more men "lay down their arms" to him. But a memory even stranger in history than this is the self-sacrifice with which he proceeded to Khartoum, and the nobleness of his death in the defence of the city he had been sent to hold.

The corps is divided into forty companies, of which fifteen are fortress, eleven are submarine, eight field, two railway, and four survey (with headquarters at Southampton); nine depôt companies; three Indian service companies in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; a bridging battalion of two troops, A and B, with 120 yards of bridge; one telegraph battalion, with thirty-six miles of wire in twelve waggons, and divided into two divisions; balloon depôt and section; and the field depôt at Aldershot. There is also a company at Ceylon and Singapore, and another, the 42nd, at Malta. The men are chiefly enlisted from "certain classes of labourers and from special trades"; good artificers, mechanics, and tradesmen being taken (with the sanction of the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers), without reference to height.

The uniform of the corps was red up to 1787, when it was altered to blue, a colour it retained till about 1813, when red with royal blue facings was resumed. The badge of the corps is the grenade, which is worn on both the cap and the collar. The trousers stripe is broad like that of the Royal Artillery, and the royal arms are worn on the helmet and appointments, with the motto, "Quo Fas et Gloria Ducunt."

The usual name is the "Sappers," in reference to their former title, and also the "Mudlarks," in allusion to their work in the trenches.

MILITIA ENGINEERS.

These are divided into fortress forces and submarine miners. The former contain the Royal Anglesey, with three companies—The Anglesey (1775), the Carnarvon, the Merioneth, with head-quarters at Beaumaris, and the Monmouthshire (1760), with head-quarters at Monmouth. The latter comprise the Portsmouth (1878), Plymouth, Thames and Medway (with head-quarters at Chatham), the Harwich, Milford Haven, and South Wales and Severn (both with head-quarters at Pembroke Dock). All the regiments not otherwise specified date from 1886, and the distinctive badge is that the blue yellow-edged shoulder-straps have on them the metal letters M.R.E.

VOLUNTEER ENGINEERS.

These are divided into two groups—the "Fortress and Railway Forces" and the "Submarine Miners." Of the former there are twenty-two corps, formed about 1859, the first in precedence being the Middlesex, the last the Aberdeenshire. Of the

latter there are nine divisions, formed in 1886, the Tyne counting as first, as they inaugurated the movement in the United Kingdom; the Falmouth the last.

The Bristol Engineers protect the Severn Estuary, the 1st Lanarkshire defend Greenock, and the 1st Lancashire Liverpool.

Similarly the Tees and Forth, the Tay and Humber, and last of all Falmouth, are protected by their local corps of submarine miners, the value of which cannot be over-estimated.

The divisions in order of precedence are: Tyne, Severn, Clyde, Humber, Tees, Forth, Tay, Mersey, and Falmouth.

The uniform is scarlet with royal blue facings, white cord and shoulder-straps, and white bands and buttons on the forage caps. The submarine miners are distinguished by S.M. on the shoulder-straps, and the efficient non-commissioned officers and sappers wear a silver grenade on the right arm.

The Fortress Engineers comprise the following corps, in alphabetical order:—Aberdeenshire (Aberdeen), Cheshire (Birkenhead), Devonshire and Somersetshire (Exeter), Durham (Jarrow), Flint (Buckley), Gloucestershire (Cheltenham), Lanarkshire (Glasgow), Lancashire (Liverpool), London (Islington), Middlesex (Fulham Road), Newcastle-on-Tyne (Newcastle), Northamptonshire (Peterborough), Tower Hamlets (Victoria Park), Yorkshire (Sheffield).

There is in addition the "Engineer and Railway Volunteer Staff Corps," with head-quarters at Westminster.

THE INFANTRY.

The Infantry form the backbone of every civilised army. In an army corps of 35,000 men of all ranks, including non-combatants, the proportion of foot soldiers would be about 13,000.

It is organised in companies of from about 120, which is the limit of a dismounted officer's command in our army, to 250 in foreign armies, when the captain is mounted. With us the company is the administrative, the battalion the tactical, unit of the arm; abroad the company is practically both. In both instances 1,000 men is regarded as the limit of the personal direction of a mounted officer, and as the proper strength of the battalion.

Regiments abroad consist, as a rule, of three battalions; with us they vary from one battalion (as with the Cameron Highlanders) to two battalions (as with the bulk of the line regiments), or three (as with the Grenadier Guards), or four (as with the Rifle Brigade).

The higher organisation is the brigade of four battalions and two machine guns; the division of two such brigades with an "artillery brigade division" of three batteries, one squadron cavalry, and company R.E. and ammunition column; and the army corps of three similar divisions, and in addition as "corps troops," five batteries, one squadron, one Engineer company and field park, one pontoon troop, and half a telegraph battalion R.E., and one battalion of infantry and one machine gun, together with detachments of the Army Service Corps, medical department, etc. etc.

To each territorial regiment are attached its Militia battalions, numbered 3rd, 4th, etc., depending on the number of battalions so linked with it. These regiments are clothed and equipped similarly to their line battalions, with occasionally some slight alteration in their badges. The headquarters of both Line and Militia are at the same depôt, and the Militia have always proved a most valuable adjunct to the Line. Also affiliated to the regimental district and territorialised, are the local battalions of Volunteers, entitled 1st, 2nd, etc., Volunteer battalions of the regiment, again varying in number in each district. A large number of these have adopted the national colour, scarlet, for the uniform, and only differ from the Line and Militia in wearing silver instead of gold lace.

The standard for infantry of the line is five feet four inches; of rifle regiments, five feet four inches to five feet seven inches; of the Guards, five feet eight inches. The men are armed with the Lee-Metford magazine rifle, with a calibre of 0·303 inches, and a range, with smokeless powder, of about 3,500 yards.

The term of service is for twelve years, but, speaking generally, of this from three to seven years only are passed with the colours, the remainder in the Reserve. While serving, the pay varies from 1s. a day for a private to 5s. for the sergeant-major, to which may be added, for the former, good conduct pay at the rate of 1d. a day for each good-conduct badge gained, after a fixed number of years. On discharge to the Reserve, he at present receives deferred pay to the amount of £3 for each year of service, and Reserve pay at the rate of £9 a year. The rations of 1lb. of bread and $\frac{3}{4}$lb. of meat daily are issued free, but for all other food a daily stoppage of the soldier's pay may be made up to 5d. a day, as well as $\frac{1}{2}$d. a day for washing.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

OFFICERS, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

The Militia.

The Militia, the oldest of our military institutions, owes its origin to King Alfred, who first organised all the able-bodied males into a defensive force in the latter part of the ninth century. Its duties were both local in keeping the King's peace, by the suppression of riot, and general in resisting an invading army. From the outset it appears to have been raised locally, either in the county or the shire, and though between whiles it ceased to have any regular organisation, periodical efforts were made to keep the system alive. In 1122 there was "a commission of array to raise a Militia." It was revived in 1176 and 1557, and in 1623 is said to have numbered 160,000 men. The present statutes date from 1663, when, after the Restoration, the force was definitely placed on a constitutional footing. It was raised by men of local position, and governed by the Lords-Lieutenant of counties, in whose patronage lay the appointment of the officers. It was in one sense independent of the Sovereign, and rather the servant of the State than his; for though he had the supreme command of the force it was not permanently embodied, nor could it be used for other purposes than home defence. Clode's view of it is that its value, in case of invasion, was clearly shown by the ease with which the Pretender overran Scotland, in 1745, where there was no Militia, and the utter failure of the French to land on our southern coast, where the force was available.

Doubtless for many years it had little real value. Its training was short, its experience nil. But it was never probably as worthless as Dryden thinks it when he says:

> "Raw in the fields the rude Militia swarm,
> Mouths without hands, maintained at vast expense;
> In peace a charge, in war a weak defence;
> Stout once a month they march, a blustering band,
> And ever, but in times of need, at hand."

Its numbers have steadily increased. In 1715 the system was applied to Ireland. Compulsory service was introduced in 1757, and was sternly enforced. Exemptions cost £10,* and where a parish "failed to provide its proper quota it was fined as heavily as '£60 for every man short.'"† Even to the present day the compulsory clauses still remain on the statute book, though it is years since they were enforced, and the cost of the substitute was high.

In 1797 the Militia system was introduced into Scotland, though not without opposition, and the following year Militiamen were permitted to enlist in the Line at the expiration of their Militia service.

In 1802 non-Protestants were made eligible. The force was permanently embodied from 1778 to 1783, when France joined the revolted colonies of America; from 1792 to 1803, on the threat of national invasion by France; and in 1815, when Napoleon returned from Elba. But with the long peace it dwindled away by degrees and practically disappeared. Parliamentary economists were always ready to carry out their particular fads at the expense of the defensive forces of the realm; the military authorities were only too relieved at finding the reduction

* Stocqueler. † "British Army." Griffiths.

of the regular army less than they would have been had not the faddists been allowed to work their will on something, and that something was the Militia. When, therefore, the Crimean war threatened, the usual exorbitant price for such sweeping economies had to be paid. In 1852 Lord John Russell introduced a Bill for the establishment of a Militia of 52,000 men, but was defeated; later in the same year the more comprehensive Bill of Mr. Walpole, providing for a Militia force of 80,000 men, passed. In the Lords, in the last speech made by the Duke of Wellington, he strongly supported the restoration of the second line of defence.

The importance of the step thus taken was evidenced when the war with Russia broke out in 1854. The Militia were not only embodied, but, by furnishing the garrisons for Great Britain, released every available man of the regular army for service in the field; and, even more than that, they both furnished large supplies of recruits, and also by garrisoning Malta and Gibraltar with the splendid battalions of the Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Kent Militia, left the army with still freer hands. At this time "Ensigncies in the army were given to Militia subalterns who could raise seventy-five men, and a bonus of £1 was added to the bounty of £5 payable to recruits."

Similar valuable results followed when the Indian Mutiny broke out. The Militia regiments which then patriotically stepped forward for duty, such as the Highland Borderers, Lord Downshire's, the Antrim Rifles, the Tower Hamlets, the 2nd Lancashire, and the West York, "could compete on equal terms with crack corps and the élite of the Line."*

But with the cessation of serious hostilities the Militia was again disregarded, though it had twice within five years shown its value in case of an emergency. The old proverb was again proved that—

> "When perils threaten and danger draweth nigh,
> 'God and the soldier!' is the people's cry;
> But when the danger's past and wrong is righted,
> God is forgotten and the soldier slighted."

For a new force had sprung into being, which, more showy and more continuously *en evidence*, drew public attention away from that which had proved its solidity and value for hundreds of years. The Volunteer movement, more self-assertive than the Militia, elbowed its way to the front. Yet there was full room for both of the auxiliary branches of the service. They tapped different social strata.

The localisation scheme restored the Militia to its proper position, as the real reserve and the most valuable recruiting ground for the Line. By it Militia battalions were linked to their county regiments, and drilled at the same depôts. The War Office, and not the Lords-Lieutenants of counties, as heretofore, assumed command of the force; greater care was taken with the permanent staff; officers were induced to attend military schools of instruction; regiments were permitted to join in the autumn manœuvres; and last of all a short musketry course was added, and shooting consequently improved. In 1867 was passed the Militia Reserve Act, by which, for a further retaining fee, men agreed to enrol themselves for six years in a reserve which was liable to service at home and abroad.

* "The British Army." Griffiths.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT, 93RD HIGHLANDERS.

A militiaman's preliminary training should not exceed six months, and the annual training is from twenty-one to twenty-eight days. He receives £1 bounty at the end of each training, together with boots, socks, and shirt, and a free kit on joining.

Recruits are now enrolled for six years, and may re-engage for a further term of four to six years; their standard is 5 ft. 4 in., as for the Line, and their age should not exceed thirty-five years in ordinary cases, and forty-five in the case of old soldiers. The numbers at present fixed by Parliament are—for England and Wales, 80,000 men, divided among seventy-nine infantry and sixteen artillery regiments; Scotland 10,000, with eleven infantry and five artillery battalions; and Ireland 30,000, with thirty-one regiments of infantry and thirteen of artillery.*

The Volunteers.

The creation of an army of Volunteers for the defence of the country, or to admit of the employment elsewhere of our regular forces, is no new thing. In 1761, in 1778, and in 1793—94 regiments of Volunteer Infantry and Yeomanry had been raised. Between 1798 and 1804 the force numbered 410,000 men, of whom 70,000 were Irish. The previous year the king had reviewed in Hyde Park some 27,000 men, and had expressed in a general order, through the Duke of York, his royal gratification at the spectacle. Like the Militia, these forces, levied to meet a temporary purpose, disappeared during the long peace, and in 1852, with the proposal on the part of Lord John Russell first, and Mr. Walpole next, to resuscitate the former, came also from Colonel Kinloch a proposal to form corps of Volunteers, on lines almost identical with those on which the present citizen army is based. Devonshire, in 1852, first formed a regiment of Volunteers, and the "Victoria Rifles" followed in 1853.

They met with little aid and less sympathy from the State. Their formation was certainly permitted, and that was all. But the spirit thus roused did not die, it lay dormant and smouldering, only awaiting a vigorous blast to blow it into a blaze. That came in 1858, when, after the attempt made by Orsini and his fellow-conspirators to assassinate Napoleon III., the French colonels addressed the Emperor in sympathy with his escape, and demanded to be led against a nation that harboured miscreants such as those who had attempted his life.

The demand met with a prompt reply from the British people. On the 13th of July a warrant appeared giving official status to the force, and some 6,000 men were soon enrolled. By June, 1860, it had so far increased that the Queen reviewed 18,000 in Hyde Park and 21,000 in Scotland. Seven years later the total number of members had increased to 187,864; and the year after the Queen again held a review of the "third line" in Windsor Great Park, when 27,000 men marched past the Sovereign. A second Windsor review, in 1881, saw 52,000 men paraded, with a marked improvement in drill, appearance, and discipline. Acts to amend and consolidate previous Acts relating to the force were passed in 1863 and 1869.

Like the Yeomanry, the control of the force has been removed from the Lords-Lieutenants, and is now vested in the Secretary of State; and by the localisation scheme the regiments are linked to their territorial regiments of the Line, as specified hereafter.

* "Elements of Administration." Boughey.

One other institution has grown up side by side with the Volunteer movement, and forms an integral part of its system, and has tended much to strengthen it internally and commend it to the people at large. The National Rifle Association for Rifle Shooting owes its origin to Volunteers, and held its first meeting at Wimbledon in 1860, since which date until 1889 the annual meetings there increased in interest and value; but as the years grew on and the power of rifles increased, the ground there became both cramped in space and dangerous in range, so that the great rifle meeting was transferred to its present site at Bisley.

The Volunteer movement has had many vicissitudes; but founded, as it was, on true patriotic instincts, it has survived, and grows in value. In its early days it lacked everything but enthusiasm. The cold wave of criticism that swept over it after the first burst of admiration, during which glaring faults were ignored and the value of the force was grossly overrated, acted like a healthy tonic. The hysterical side of it died out: the practical and serious side lived. Becoming more and more self-supporting, even with the small means granted by the State and earned by the men themselves, it has become more and more self-reliant. Recruits are now taken from the class which means soldiering, not from that which, in early days, played at it. The force has proved itself worthy of respect, and in so doing has gained it.

The Easter Monday Reviews of the past—sham fights in every possible way—had their use only in sustaining the volunteer army by bringing its members *en evidence* once a year, and were of no other military value whatsoever. They have rightly given place to the more modest and more instructive regimental camps and small "marching columns," where the minor details of the art of war, which are of practical value, and can be with difficulty learnt elsewhere, are taught. But the force has still to learn the value of the formation of larger units than the battalion. Armies are not formed by a chance collection of such small units. The Volunteer army must, to be mobile in large bodies, practise movement in masses, and surrender somewhat the individuality of battalions. Already the first step towards the higher organisation—absolutely essential for combined operations in the field, even for a short time—has been taken in the formation of Volunteer Brigades. These brigades are thirty-three in number, have a staff of a brigadier-general, a brigade major, and an A.D.C., and vary in strength from three to eleven battalions. To each of them a place of assembly is appointed, and "brigade camps" are taking the place of the regimental. In some cases the battalions have machine guns, and either cyclist sections or detachments of mounted infantry, but no "mixed unit" containing all three "arms" has yet been organised. Nevertheless, in many instances regiments have so far organised their own transport and supply as to be reckoned fairly mobile in case of war.

The Household Troops.

THE GRENADIER GUARDS.

The Brigade of Guards is divided into three regiments—the Grenadier, of three battalions; the Coldstream, of two; and the Scots, also of two. All have their regimental headquarters at the "Horse Guards."

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

FIELD BATTERY, HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY.

The Grenadiers, though ranking first in army seniority, are not the oldest of the three; but by Charles II.'s own order, this "Our own regiment of foot guards shall be held and esteemed the oldest regiment." In 1665 the sons of Charles I. joined the Spaniards against the alliance between Cromwell and the King of France, and raised from their followers a "Royal Regiment of Guards." This, after being once disbanded and re-established, and doing duty at Dunkirk until it was sold to the French in 1662, was united in that year to another regiment of Royal Guards, raised in England in 1660 by Colonel John Russell, twelve companies strong, partly of musketeers and partly of pikemen, to form the "1st Regiment of Foot Guards."

The uniform was scarlet with blue facings, and blue breeches and stockings; with corslets, which were for captains gilt, lieutenants polished steel, and ensigns silver plate. The head-dress was a plumed hat; but the pikemen wore buff coats and pot helmets. Each company then carried a colour, on which was borne the company badge—a distinction peculiar to the Guards.

At first it had only one grenadier company, and the regimental badge—the grenade—was not added until many years after; but at no time apparently was the whole regiment composed of "grenadiers" trained to use the hand grenade. As a matter of fact the name was only given after 1815, when they had defeated the French Grenadiers at Waterloo; after which the bearskin of the grenadier company was adopted by the entire regiment, and the "grenade" replaced the former badge of "royal cypher and crown."

Active service began early. The Grenadiers fought in Tangiers and in the American "plantations;" on board ship against de Ruyter, and against Monmouth at Sedgemoor; at Steenkirk and Namur with William III., and in the campaigns under Marlborough, when they furnished the "forlorn hope" at Schellenberg, and gained the right to begin their distinguished battle-roll with the names of Blenheim (where they lost a third of their strength), Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. There were detachments, too, serving elsewhere. Some were at Vigo, both in 1702 and 1712; others at Gibraltar in 1704 and 1729; and at Barcelona and Almanza the Grenadiers were represented. They were present at Dettingen, and, though the name is not on the battle-list, at the disaster of Fontenoy; about which is told of them the story of their encounter with the French Guards, when Lord Charles Hay, who commanded them, raising his hat, called out, "Gentlemen of the French Guard, fire!" and on their politely declining to do so, fire was opened by the British Guards, and the whole of the first rank of their adversaries was swept away. Also (after steel instead of wooden ramrods had been issued to them) they showed devoted bravery at St. Cas, in 1758, covering the embarkation of the rest of the force with awful loss.

The Guards alone have the name "Lincelles" among their honours. It was in 1793, when serving in the Netherlands under Lake, that they were thanked in general orders for their "gallantry and intrepidity" in storming the enemy's works, and won this distinction. At Corunna the 1st and 3rd battalions assisted to win the victory that lent a single gleam of light to the gloom of that disastrous retreat; and at Barossa part of the 2nd battalion joined in the gallant defence of 4,000 British soldiers against about 10,000 French. The 1st and 3rd battalions successively returned to the seat of war, and formed the "1st Brigade of Guards," and though weakened at first by fever, they were present at San Sebastian, St. Marcial, the Bidassoa, Nive, Nivelle,

and the Adour, as well as at the investment of Bayonne, richly deserving the right to bear "Peninsula" on the colours. Meanwhile, the 2nd battalion had, after Barossa, served under Sir Thomas Graham at Bergem-op-Zoom.

In the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo the 2nd and 3rd battalions, under Sir Peregrine Maitland, shared, as the 1st Brigade of Guards, and held the ridge behind Hougoumont, where they remained until the probably mythical order, "Up, Guards, and at them!" was issued, and the Guards of the two nations met in the fierce conflict of a bayonet charge, one result of which was the surrender of General Cambronne to Lord Saltoun, who, with two light companies of the brigade, had assisted in the defence of Hougoumont. The 2nd and 3rd battalions lost about half their strength in killed and wounded during this battle.

The next campaign which added to their list of laurels was that in the Crimea, when the 3rd battalion represented the regiment, and in the year 1854-55 lost 580 killed and wounded. Their gallant bearing at the Alma, at Inkerman, and at Sevastopol, is part of our national history, and the opinion expressed, it is said, by Sir Colin Campbell at the former battle, when some one suggested they should fall back before the decimating fire, that "Better every man of Her Majesty's Guards should be dead upon the field than turn their backs to the enemy," will be echoed by every officer and man of the brigade. Such an opinion was worthy of the brave men to whom it applied. Sir Charles Russell, Private Palmer, Sergeant Ablett, and Colonel Percy, won the Victoria Cross in this campaign.

Of late years their services have been less important. The 1st battalion embarked for Canada after the "Trent affair"; the 2nd took part in the campaign in Egypt in 1882, in the brigade commanded by the Duke of Connaught, and was present at the battles which culminated in the decisive victory of Tel-el-Kebir; detachments fought in the Bayuda desert "with the same spirit as their predecessors had displayed in former days"; and the last battle-name they bear on their colours is that of "Suakim, 1885," where the 3rd battalion shared in the very arduous work of an unsatisfactory campaign.

Each battalion carries two colours—the Queen's, of crimson; the regimental, the Union with distinctive devices. The Guards have the peculiarity of wearing company badges, of which, with the Grenadiers, there are thirty, twenty-four of which were granted by Charles II., the remainder by her Majesty. These badges are the royal crest, Tudor rose, fleur-de-lis, portcullis, white rose and golden sun, thistle, harp, red dragon, white greyhound with golden collar and chain, the sun in splendour, unicorn, antelope, royal hart couchant, silver falcon, red rose, white swan, eagle and sceptre, stock of a tree (Woodstock), sword and sceptre crossed, Boscobel oak, sun in clouds, blazing beacon, crossed plumes, silver hart from a triple turreted portal of gold, cross of St. George on silver shield, Lion of Nassau, Order of Bath, crest of Old Saxony, shamrock, and the crest of the Prince Consort. The 17th and 26th companies claim as their mottoes, "Vivat Prudentia Regnans" and "Je Maintiendrai."

The uniform is scarlet with blue facings, and the bearskin carries a white plume. Their ancient nickname is "The Sandbags," and because of an old privilege to work in plain clothes in the coal trade, "The Coalheavers;" it was to the practical experience so gained that their superiority as diggers in the trenches in the sieges in Flanders was attributed. The title "Old Eyes" is more obscure.

THE COLDSTREAM GUARDS.

The two battalions of the Coldstream Guards rank second in army seniority in the brigade, though they claim to have an earlier origin, having been raised in 1650 by Cromwell from five companies of Fenwick's regiment and five from Haselrig's "Ironsides." Under Monk's command they had their headquarters at Coldstream during the Scotch war, and hence their present name arose. Marching to London in 1650 to assist in the restoration of the King, they were not disbanded, as were the other regiments of the army of the Lord Protector; but, taking allegiance to the Sovereign, they grounded their arms and took them up again in the new service of Charles II.

At this period they were dressed in red with green facings, but the pikemen wore green with red "livery." Green, too, was the colour of their standards, on which were a red cross and six white balls. On Monk's death the facings were altered to blue, when this colour formed the groundwork of their new standards. James II. changed it again to white.

Their history runs much on the same lines as that of the Grenadiers. Detachments served in Tangiers, on the West Coast of Africa, and America, as well as seeing service afloat as marines; and they shared in the fighting at Cadiz and Vigo, Gibraltar, and Almanza.

The first names on the battle-roll are those in Marlborough's campaigns after 1708; but, again, only companies were present, and not a complete battalion, at Oudenarde and Malplaquet. The 1st battalion fought as such at Dettingen and Fontenoy, adding the former name to its colours; and again in the second Stuart rebellion in 1745; while the 2nd battalion saw service at Bergen-op-Zoom, and detachments, again, served in America at "White Plains" and the other battles that culminated in the surrender at York Town.

When the wars of the French Revolution broke out, the 1st battalion served under Lake's command in 1793, and behaved with distinguished gallantry at St. Amand, near Famars, attempting to dislodge the French with a force of about 600 men, when an Austrian column nearly ten times as strong had failed. The desperate bravery of Sergeant Darling, who continued in action though his arm had been broken by a bullet, until his leg was also shattered and he was made prisoner, is much commented on by contemporary historians of this severe battle. In the same year the regiment added to their honours Lincelles, where they successfully fought, at one time almost single-handed, against overwhelming odds, taking two colours and two guns.

After brief periods of service, chiefly again by detachments, at Ostend, the Helder, and Bergen, the 1st battalion, after serving for a time at Ferrol and Vigo, joined the expedition to Egypt in 1801, being present at the battle of Alexandria and the subsequent siege, for which it bears the badge of the "Sphinx" and the word "Egypt." It was at Copenhagen in 1807, and served in the Peninsula from 1809 to 1814, sharing in the passage of the Douro, the battles of Talavera and Barossa, the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Burgos, and St. Sebastian, and the battles of Fuentes d'Oñor, Salamanca, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Bidassoa, Nive, Nivelle, and Bayonne, for which the battalion richly earned the right to bear "Peninsula" on its

colours; and the specific engagements of Barossa and Talavera, where in the latter fight alone 600 of its men fell. The next foreign service of this battalion was in Portugal in 1827 and in Canada in 1838; and it represented the regiment in the Crimea, earning for its list of honours the names of Alma, Sevastopol, and Inkerman, where a few hundreds held the redoubt against thousands. This campaign won the Victoria Cross for Privates Stanlock and Strong, and for Brevet-Majors Gerald Littlehales Goodlake and John Augustus Conolly, the latter being promoted from the 49th into the regiment for his "exemplary behaviour on the 26th October, 1854." Finally it took part in the campaign in Egypt in 1882, forming part of the Duke of Connaught's brigade at Tel-el-Kebir, and a detachment formed part of the Guards' Camel Corps in the Bayuda desert later on.

Meanwhile the 2nd battalion had been not less distinguished. Companies had been engaged in the Walcheren expedition and at Barossa, at Bergen-op-Zoom, and Quatre Bras; and finally to some of its companies was entrusted the defence of the Château of Hougoumont on the right of the English line at Waterloo. The last name in the list of regimental honours is that of Suakim, 1885, in which this battalion was also engaged.

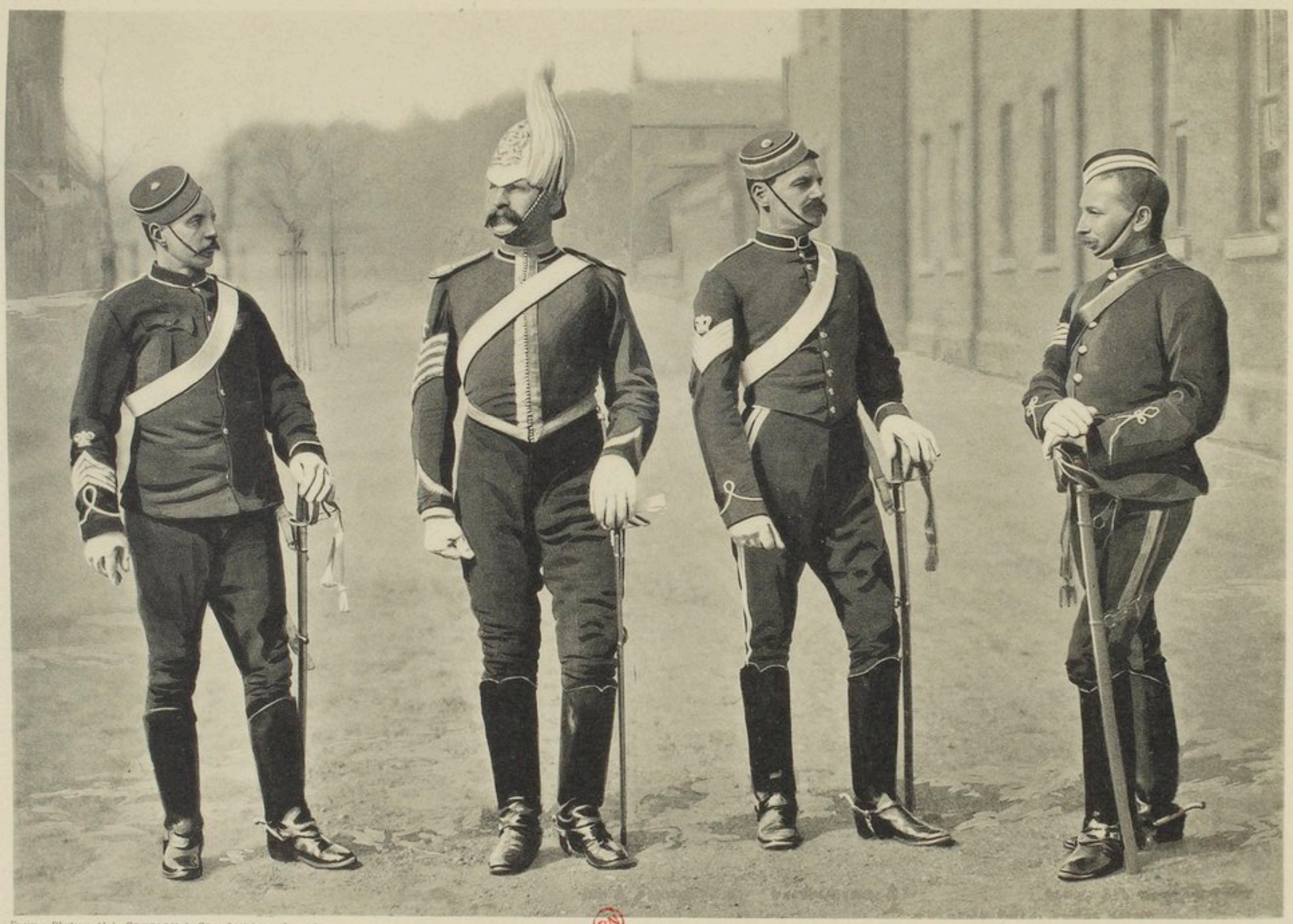
The regimental badge of the Coldstream Guards, though not strictly authorised, is the star of the Garter, worn on collar and cap, and the bearskins are distinguished by a red feather, there being also a white rose on the shoulder-strap. The companies share with the other regiments of the household troops the peculiarity of company badges. These, authorised in 1751 and later, in order are a white lion passant, Prince of Wales's plume, a spotted panther, two crossed swords, George and the dragon, red rose in the Garter, a centaur, two crossed sceptres, the golden knot of the collar of the Garter, an "escarbuncle," a white boar with golden bristles, a dun cow, a red and white rose impaled with a pomegranate, white horse of Hanover, electoral bonnet of Hanover, and the white horse of Hanover again.

Beyond the "Coldstream" there has been no special name attached to the regiment except the "Nulli Secundus Club," possibly given in sarcastic allusion to the fact that though they rank second in the list, they claim an earlier origin than the Grenadiers, and admit of no inferiority therefor.

THE SCOTS GUARDS.

There is some doubt as to the date when this two-battalion regiment was raised. The regimental records were destroyed in the fire in the Tower in 1841. Apparently a regiment of Scotsmen was raised about 1639 in support of Charles I., and that may have been the ancestor of the regiment. It was formed before the Restoration, at any rate, and remained for long on the "Scotch establishment." It seems probable that the Scots took part on the English establishment as the Third Guards about 1661–2, when the Earl of Linlithgow was colonel; and they certainly seem to have been present in James II.'s camp at Hounslow in 1686 as the Scots Guards, a title which, though changed temporarily by William IV. in 1831 to Scots Fusilier Guards, was restored in 1877, and which they still retain.

Their early history is uneventful. They seem to have fought at Bothwell Brigg in 1679, and one or other of the battalions was present at Fleurus, at Mons (where the rank of Lieut.-colonel was first granted to the captains of companies), and at Steenkirk,



From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, LOTHIAN & BERWICKSHIRE, WARWICKSHIRE, AND STAFFORDSHIRE YEOMANRY.

where they lost six officers and were "cut entirely to pieces,"* owing to the indifference of Count De Solmes, King William's second in command. They were also at Landen and Namur in 1695.

One of the battalions also saw service in Spain in 1709 at Almanza and Saragossa, when, in the latter battle, thirty colours were taken. But the first name they bear on the colours is Dettingen, and though they also took part in the battles at Fontenoy and Laffeldt, they add no other name until that of "Lincelles," when, as already referred to in the history of the Grenadiers, they served under General Lake in 1793 with distinguished gallantry both there and at Tournay. Detachmental actions had also taken place. Scots Guardsmen were at Long Island and White Plains, etc., from 1778 to 1782. One battalion took part in the work at Ferrol, Vigo, and Cadiz; another formed part of the army of Egypt, and earned the honour of bearing on the regimental accoutrements the names of "Egypt" with the Sphinx. They were represented at Copenhagen, too, and in the Peninsula with the Coldstream Guards, landing the 1st battalion in 1808, and remaining until the investment of Bayonne six years later. For this they bear "Talavera," "Barossa" (where three companies of the 2nd battalion were present), and "Peninsula," on their colours; but these battles represent the fighting as well at Fuentes d'Oñor, the Douro, Oporto, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Madrid, Vittoria, Bidassoa, S. Jean de Luz, the Nive, and the Adour; while meanwhile another detachment of the 2nd battalion was doing service at Antwerp and Bergen-op-Zoom in 1813. It was this same battalion that fought so well at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and gained for the regiment the right to carry the name of the great victory on its appointments, having shared with the Coldstream in the defence of Hougoumont. So rapidly had the ranks of the regiment been filled up before its departure from England, that of the 400 "Surrey Militia" which had been drafted into the companies, many "fought in their Surrey Militia jackets."

Their gallantry at Inkerman, in the fighting round the great redoubt, is too well told in Kinglake's account of the "soldiers' battle" to require special quotation here. "The Scots Fusilier Guards," as they were known then, fully sustained the reputation of the regiment, which, after the war, counted four Victoria Cross men in its ranks. Private Reynolds and Sergeant McKechnie were conspicuous for their coolness at the Alma; Sergeant Craig—afterwards to win his commission—went out on the night of the 6th September, 1855, "under a heavy fire of grape and small arms," to save, if he could, Captain Buckley, who was wounded; while Robert James Lindsay (now Lord Wantage) also gallantly won the Cross of Valour, for that, "When the formation of the line of the regiment was disordered at Alma, Captain Lindsay stood firm with the colours, and by his example and energy greatly tended to restore order." At Inkerman, too, "he, with a few men, charged a party of Russians, driving them back, and running one through the body himself."

The 2nd battalion next embarked for Canada in 1864, when hostilities threatened between this country and the United States; and also joined in the fighting near Suakim, at Hasheen, and Tamai, in 1885; while the 1st formed part of the Guards' brigade at Tel-el-Kebir, and both sent detachments to the Camel Corps in the Nile campaign.

* Macaulay.

Their first recorded colonel is the first Marquis of Argyle; its present, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G. The thistle is worn on the officers' collars, and the Star of the Order of the Thistle on the forage caps and sword hilts. The "three field officers' companies" bear as mottoes, "En ferus hostis," "Unita fortior," and "Nemo me impune lacessit," and, like the other regiments of the brigade, the Scots Guards have company badges, as follows:—The royal crest of Scotland with "In Defence," a bombshell, and "Terrore affero," a lion rampant and "Intrepidus," badge and motto of the thistle, red lion and "Timere nescius," blue griffin with "Belloque ferox," phœnix in flames and "Per funera vitam," a thunderbolt and "Honor ubique," a cannon firing with "Concussæ cadent urbes," a salamander and "Pascua nota mea," a trophy with "Honores referro," a shield attached to a tree, a dog with "In funera fides," a lion rampant, and lastly the badge of the thistle again.

Like the other battalions, the uniform is red with blue facings; and the bearskin head-dress has no plume. The only nickname is "The Jocks." The serge patrol worn by the officers of three regiments of Guards is distinguished by the buttons, which with the Grenadiers are at equal distances apart, the Coldstreams in pairs, and the Scots in threes.

The Scotch Regiments.

As the first regiment of the Line is the 1st or Royal Scots, and the difference in the dress regulations of the several Scotch regiments is often comparatively trifling, it seems advisable to group the whole of the regiments recruited from the sister kingdom under one head. Furthermore, it may be remarked at once that all the regiments up to the 25th, for a long time before the territorial system was inaugurated, were composed permanently of two battalions, the bulk of the remaining regiments being of one battalion; and, also, that whereas formerly the facings of regiments varied considerably, at present, with the sole exception of those worn by the Buffs, they are but of four colours—Royal regiments blue, English white, Scotch yellow, and Irish green. Two colours are carried by all battalions except those of Rifle regiments; those of the Militia battalions being without the war badge, which is on a red field in the centre, with the territorial designation on a circle within the union wreath, and the Royal or other title on an escrol below. The above decorations are borne on the "regimental colour," which is of the colour of the facings, unless these are white, when the red St. George's Cross is added to the plain field. The Queen's colour is the Union Jack with the territorial name on a crimson circle and the royal title within it, over all being the Imperial crown. Both are of silk, with a fringe, crimson and gold cord and tassels, and the royal crest on the top of the staff. Furthermore, to distinguish between the two battalions of each regiment there is a golden numeral in the corner of the flag.

The regiments dealt with in this group are the Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment), the Royal Scots Fusiliers, the King's Own Scottish Borderers, the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), the Black Watch (Royal Highlanders), the Highland Light Infantry, Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs), the Gordon Highlanders, the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, and the Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland) Highlanders.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

ROYAL NORTH DEVON YEOMANRY.

THE ROYAL SCOTS.

So ancient is the origin of this regiment, the oldest in the service, that it bears the nickname of "Pontius Pilate's Bodyguard." It dates from 1633, when the Scottish soldiers of fortune, who had served in the campaigns of Adolphus, under Colonel John Hepburn, in 1625, were embodied in the French army, together, eventually, with other Scottish corps, such as the King's bodyguard of archers, formed in 882* and 1440, which had been for long years before in the same service. It claims to date from the 26th January, 1633, when it was constituted as a regiment, which successively bore the names of its Colonels, Hepburn, Douglas, etc., but its actual army seniority counts from 1661. Its service alternated between Great Britain and France for many years. It saw good service under Turenne in 1652, and at Tangier, where "Dumbarton's veteran Scots captured a splendid colour from the Moors," in 1680; but it saw almost continual service in different parts of Europe from 1620, when in the Swedish army, to the battle of Sedgemoor, when the Duke of Monmouth's own standard, bearing the motto "Fear none but God," was taken by them. By this time the title of "The Royal Regiment" had been granted it by Charles II., and the former white facings had been changed to blue.

Although the bulk of the regiment, with apparently some reluctance, recognised the sovereignty of William III., a large number of officers and men revolted, and seizing the pay-chest and four guns, attempted to march to Scotland. They were, however, stopped before they had marched further than Lincolnshire, and were compelled to submit. A judicious leniency was shown the culprits by the King, and the 1st battalion proceeded abroad to share in Marlborough's campaign. The names of Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, decorate their colours for their services, but these only represent a tithe of the battle-roll, which includes Walcourt, Steenkirk (1692), Landen, and Namur, and the many minor actions, such as Nimeguen, Venloo, Schellenberg, Dendermond, Ath, Wynendale, etc., that were fought between 1702 and 1712. Throughout they bore a distinguished name for gallantry. Of them it could be said that the "Subaltern was inferior to no subaltern and the English private soldier to no private soldier in Christendom."† At Blenheim the troops advanced with such steadiness that they did not fire until their leader "struck his sword in the enemy's palisades."

At Fontenoy, later, though the attack failed, they lost heavily, having 8 officers and 278 men killed and wounded.‡ The year following they had to turn their arms against their own kindred at Falkirk and Culloden.

By 1751 numbers were given to the regiments of the Line, this becoming the 1st or Royal Regiment of Foot; and meanwhile a Board of general officers having decided that regiments raised for service with a foreign power should rank from the date when they came on the English establishment, its rank was made to date from 1661. The facings were now ordered to be blue, though it is probable this colour was adopted when the title "Royal" was given it, and the colours were to have in the centre "the King's cypher within the circle of St. Andrew crowned"; while in the three corners of the second colour were the thistle and crown; and the colour of the second battalion "was distinguished by a flaming ray of gold."

* Bishop Lesley. † Macaulay. ‡ Official History.

The two battalions next saw service together in America, first meeting the enemy at the siege of Louisburg, which is the next name on their colours, and again at the forts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, both of which were successively abandoned. This was followed by a punitive expedition against the Cherokees, and the conquest of Canada, Dominica, Martinique, the Havannah, and Guadaloupe, when they returned to Europe to re-embark one battalion for service in the West Indies and America during the War of Independence. The 1st battalion spent much of its time in the West Indies, with intervals of home service, between 1780 and 1803. It did much hard work at St. Eustatia, St. Martin, and Saba, at St. Domingo, St. Thomas, St. John, and Santa Cruz; at Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice. During the same period the 2nd battalion had been engaged at Toulon and Corsica, in Holland, and at Egmont-op-Zee, where it was mentioned in despatches, in Egypt, at Aboukir and Alexandria, the two campaigns adding the names of Egypt and Egmont-op-Zee to their standards. In 1804 two additional battalions were formed, the third sharing in the disaster before Corunna, the expedition to Walcheren, and the Peninsular campaigns. For this they earned the right to wear the names ot Corunna, Busaco, Salamanca, and Vittoria, St. Sebastian, Nive, and Peninsula, losing heavily at Salamanca, and leading the assault on San Sebastian with the greatest gallantry. It was also present at Quatre Bras and Waterloo in Picton's division. This battalion was disbanded in 1816; the 4th battalion, which had been under fire at Bergen-op-Zoom, also ceasing to exist the following year.

Meanwhile the 1st battalion had seen service at Guadaloupe and in the Canada campaign of 1812–14, where the bravery of its grenadiers at Niagara was distinguished. During these years its name had been changed to the "First Regiment of Foot, or Royal Scots," but the former title was restored in 1821.

It is impossible to give more than the briefest outline of the services of this distinguished regiment. The 2nd battalion had seen active service in Burmah, at Ava, etc., in 1825, in the Mahratta war of 1816, at Asseergur, Nagpore, and Maheidpore, and in Canada in 1838. Both battalions served in the Crimea, at Sevastopol, where Joseph Prosser, of the 2nd battalion, won the V.C. for two acts of bravery, and the 1st battalion was present at Alma and Inkerman. The 1st battalion afterwards took part in the China war of 1860 at Taku and Pekin, and accompanied Sir Charles Warren into Bechuanaland.

Its Militia regiment is the "Edinburgh Light Infantry," which was raised in 1798 as the "Edinburgh North British Regiment of Militia," and was continuously embodied from that date to 1802, and again from 1803 to 1815. To it are affiliated eight volunteer battalions. These are the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade of three battalions (grey with grey facings), founded in 1853, and formerly having companies called after the occupation of its members, such as "Advocates," "Writers," "Bankers," etc.; the 4th Edinburgh and 5th Leith (scarlet and blue); the 6th Penicuik (scarlet and black); and the 7th Haddington and 8th Linlithgow (green and scarlet).

The uniform of the Royal Scots is red with blue facings. The helmet plate has the Star of the Order of the Thistle. The badge is the Royal cypher within the collar of St. Andrew crowned. The officers are armed with claymores, the "doublet" is worn instead of the tunic, and tartan trews are worn. The regimental depôt is at

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

SERGEANT-MAJORS MONTGOMERYSHIRE AND MIDDLESEX YEOMANRY.

Glencorse. The nickname of "Pontius Pilate's Bodyguard" is said to have arisen from a dispute as to the seniority of their respective regiments between a French officer and one of the Royal Scots; the former declaring that his regiment had been on duty the night before the Crucifixion, to which the British officer replied, "Had *we* been on duty we should not have slept at our post." The "Royal Scots" may have originated from the fact that some of the early corps from which the regiment sprang were bodyguards to the Scottish or French kings.

THE ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS.

"The Foote Regiment commanded by ye Earle of Marre" was raised "on the Scotch establishment" in 1678, and was to be provided with a grenadier company, which was to have some practical knowledge of gunnery as well as hand grenades. It was placed on the English establishment in 1689, and therefore counts its seniority from that date. It first came under fire at Bothwell Brigg, and then as "O'Farrell's Fusiliers," clad in red with red facings, did good work at Steenkirk, Walcourt, and Landen. It served through Marlborough's campaigns, was in Cutt's brigade with the "Royal Scots" in their attack on the palisades, and shared in the victories of Neer Haspen, Lisle, Wynandale, Douay, Bouchain, Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, bearing these three last and Blenheim on the colours, and being granted the designation of the "Royal Regiment of North British Fusiliers" in 1713 instead of the "Scots Fusiliers" by which the regiment had frequently been known.

Returning to Scotland in 1714, it was opposed at Sheriffmuir by the Jacobite army commanded by the son of the first colonel, and again fought on its native soil at Culloden. It also fought at Dettingen and Fontenoy, and commenced wearing the curious conical-fronted cap long worn in the army, copied probably from a Prussian source, while the grenadiers bore on theirs the thistle and crown with the white horse of Hanover and the motto, "Nec aspera terrent." By this time it was numbered the 21st of the Line. It served at Belleisle in 1761, at Quebec in 1776, and at Stillwater, surrendering with the rest of Burgoyne's army at Saratoga. Seventeen years later it was again serving in the West Indies, and was present at the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe, receiving the commendation of General Prescott for its gallantry.

After Bergen-op-Zoom in 1814—where a 2nd battalion, formed in 1804, saw its only foreign service, for it ceased to exist in 1816—the 1st battalion sailed the same year from Genoa for America, and saw hard fighting at Bladensburg, which it bears on its colours; Baltimore, where it suffered severely; and at the capture of Washington. From this period until the Crimea it saw no active service, though its valuable services in the insurrection of the negroes in Demerara after 1819 were gratefully recognised by the local authorities by the presentation of mess plate and swords of honour; and it marched thirty-four consecutive days in 1846 to take part in the operations against the Sikhs, but was not engaged. The battalion embarked for the Crimean campaign in 1854 as part of the 4th division, and fought at the Alma and at Inkerman, where their general fell. They behaved with the greatest gallantry at the Redan on the 18th of June, 1855, and assisted at the capture of Kinburn; and bear Sevastopol, as well as the battles mentioned above, on their colours.

"South Africa, 1879," the last name but one in their battle-roll, was gained by the 2nd battalion, which was raised in 1858, and saw its first active service there. By this time the former title of "Royal North British Fusiliers" had been changed to the "Royal Scots Fusiliers." They were engaged against the Zulus at Ulundi, in the operations resulting in the capture of Sekukuni's Kraal, and against the Boers in the Transvaal, where they garrisoned Rustenberg, Potchefstroom, and Pretoria, in the early part of which operations one of their officers, Captain Lambart, was treacherously taken prisoner, and a similar disgraceful act was performed at Pretoria, where the Fusiliers, misled by a flag of truce, left their cover and were fired on, though they had replied to the flag by a similar emblem. The whole war abounds in such cases. The Boers seem to have been destitute of every feeling of honour, for the small garrison of Potchefstroom, reduced to exhaustion, surrendered, when an armistice had already been concluded some days before. Their arduous service in Burmah is the first foreign service they have seen since the South African troubles, and has been rewarded by placing "Burmah, 1885–1887" on the colours.

Two Militia regiments, the Scottish Borderers Militia, and the Royal Ayr and Wigton Militia, form the 3rd and 4th battalions of the Fusiliers. The former was raised in 1797, and volunteered for service both during the Crimean war and the Indian Mutiny; the latter first appeared in 1802, and was formed from the men of the disembodied 7th North British Militia. They were embodied from 1803 to 1816, doing duty in different parts of the United Kingdom, and again in 1855, undergoing several changes of title until the territorial system was introduced in 1881.*

The Volunteer Battalions are the 1st and 2nd Ayrshire, raised in 1859, with red uniform and blue facings; and the 3rd Galloway, with grey and scarlet.

The depôt is at Ayr. The uniform of the regiment resembles that of the Royal Scots, but the head-dress is the usual black racoon skin "cap," with a gilt grenade in front. The regimental nickname is the "Earl of Mar's Grey Breeks," from the colour of the men's breeches when the regiment was first raised.

KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS.

The 25th Regiment was at the introduction of the territorial system the last of the old two-battalion regiments, and was raised in Edinburgh by the Earl of Leven in 1689. It was recruited with extraordinary rapidity, and had filled its ranks with 850 men in a time varying according to tradition from four to twenty-four hours.

Its first battle was at Killiecrankie, where it displayed considerable gallantry, and was granted the exclusive privilege of beating up for recruits in the streets at any time without asking the leave of the Lord Provost. It bears, therefore, somewhat the same relation to the capital town of Scotland that the Buffs do to London.

Its next service was in the Irish Rebellion in 1691, where it was present at Athlone, Galway, and Limerick, but it saw severe work at Steenkirk, where "Leven's" regiment suffered heavy loss, as it did at Namur and Landen. At the former place the socketed bayonet was used by the French, to the surprise of the regiment, who were in the act of "screwing bayonets" when the French, with theirs fixed, opened a hot fire.† It is stated that the originals of Sterne's Corporal Trim and Uncle Toby in "Tristram Shandy" were in the "King's Own."

* "Records, Ayrshire Militia." † Grose's "Military Antiquities."

The Jacobite insurrection recalled it to Scotland, and it was engaged at Sheriffmuir, as it was again in the second effort of the Young Pretender at Culloden. Meanwhile, in addition, it had shared in the expedition to Vigo, the siege of Gibraltar in 1727, as curiously enough it did again in the more famous siege of 1782, had fought at Dettingen and Fontenoy, and at Laffeldt in 1747 captured two French standards,* "which used to adorn Whitehall." Notwithstanding all this varied and continuous service, Minden is the first name on its colours, but it was also present at Warburg, Campen, Fellinghausen, and Wilhelmsthal.

In 1782 a territorial system was introduced on a smaller scale than that devised ninety-nine years later, and by this the regiment secured the title of the "Sussex Regiment," a strange title for one of purely North British origin. But in 1805 it was granted the name of the "King's Own Borderers," to be again modified to the "King's Own Scottish Borderers" later on. One of the badges, the King's crest (a crown surmounted by a lion), was granted at the same time, and with it a motto, selected by the king himself, of "In veritate religionis confido."

Like many other of the early regiments, it has seen much sea service, as various detachments served with Lord Hood's squadron at Toulon and Corsica; with Lord Howe on board the *Marlborough* and *Gibraltar*, on the glorious 1st of June, 1794; with Admiral Gill on board the *St. George*, at Genoa, Elba, and Corsica; at Hyères with Hotham; and off the Azores, when a treasure-chest with a million sterling was captured. Egmont-op-Zee is the next name on the colours, and is followed by that of Egypt with the Sphinx, for its services with Abercromby in 1801. In 1807 it joined in the expedition to Madeira, and eight years later was at the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe, bearing the former name in its list of honours.

Since then the career of the 1st Battalion has been, from a warlike standpoint, uneventful. It went to Demerara in 1826, at the time of disturbances owing to the abolition of slavery; to the Cape, where one detachment began the trigonometrical survey, and another was beleaguered in what is now Durban, in the first Boer War; to New South Wales with convicts; to India, China, and Ceylon; and lastly to Canada, during the Fenian insurrection in 1862, and to Afghanistan in 1878, in the operations in the Bazar Valley, adding "Afghanistan, 1878–80" to the battle roll.

The 2nd Battalion first appeared towards the close of the last century, and served at Grenada in the West Indies, but it was soon reduced and absorbed in the 1st Battalion. The next 2nd Battalion was formed in 1804, and was recruited from the Border counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland. It saw service at Stralsund and Rostock, Holland and Antwerp, between 1813 and 1815, but was disbanded a year later. Finally the present 2nd Battalion was added to the Borderers in 1859, being recruited from Preston; but its connection with the regiment raised originally by Lord Leven was emphasised by its receiving its first colours at Edinburgh. It saw service in the Soudan in 1889.

The affiliated militia battalion is the "Scottish Borderers Militia," which was raised in 1797. It volunteered for foreign service during the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny. The Volunteer battalions are the 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk (grey

* "The British Army," by Major Lawrence-Archer.

with grey facings), 2nd Berwick, and 3rd Dumfries (scarlet and blue facings). In addition to the badge already referred to, "The Borderers" have the Castle of Edinburgh with "Nisi dominus frustra," and the White Horse of Hanover with "Nec aspera terrent."

The uniform is the scarlet doublet with blue facings and tartan trews. The Castle of Edinburgh is worn as a collar-badge, and also on the helmet-plate; the royal crest on buttons and waist-belt; and on the forage-cap a thistle wreath within which is St. Andrew's cross bearing on the centre the Castle of Edinburgh and the motto, and above the wreath the royal crest. Its only short name is the "Borderers," a fitting title for a regiment whose associations are so largely Lowland Scotch.

Its depôt is at Berwick-on-Tweed.

THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES).

The regiment as at present constituted has been built up of the former 26th Foot, or Cameronians, and the 90th Light Infantry. Of these the former was raised from those stern sectaries who formed the guards of the "Lords of Convention" during the Revolution of 1688, and the regiment was recruited from their ranks by the Earl of Angus in 1689 at Douglas, as the "Cameronian Regiment of Foot." But the recruits stipulated that the regimental chaplain should also be a follower of Richard Cameron, and that in addition each company should have an "elder" to supply their spiritual needs. They first went into action at Dunkeld, but soon after embarked for Flanders, and did good work at Steenkirk, Landen, and Namur. But on the reduction of the army after the war, they were transferred to the Dutch pay list, and did not come on the English establishment until 1700. Taking part in Marlborough's campaigns, they fought at Schellenberg, Dendermond, Ath, Wynendale, Douay, Pont-à-Vendin, Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, earning the right to bear the last four names on their colours. Then the men were equipped with tartan trews and flat blue bonnets with red-and-white or red-and-yellow bands, instead of the three-cornered hat usually worn. They next took part in the suppression of the Jacobite rising of 1715, but saw no further active service until 1767, when they took part in the American War of Independence, and served under Clinton at Forts Montgomery and Clinton. In the campaign in Egypt in 1801 they were present at the siege of Alexandria; and for the part taken in Sir John Moore's expedition in 1808 Corunna also stands on the battle-roll. They suffered much from sickness in the Walcheren Expedition, and in the operations on the Coa, but after this time saw no further active service until the China War of 1841, which gave them the dragon badge, and the words "China" (with the dragon) for their colours. At the capture of Amoy they were among the first to storm the wall covering the flank of the great battery, and suffered severely from sickness during the campaign. Finally the regiment carries the name of "Abyssinia" for the part it took in the expedition against King Theodore, but its share in this was the necessary but irksome duty of guarding the base and communications during the march to Magdala.

The present 2nd Battalion of the regiment is not the first of its name. There was a 2nd Battalion first of all to the "Cameronians," formed in 1804 and disbanded in 1814. Similarly, there had been two "nineties" previous to the final raising of

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

PRIVATES, 1ST LONDON RIFLE VOLUNTEERS (LONDON RIFLE BRIGADE).

the present 2nd Battalion—one raised in 1759, which saw service in Havanna and disappeared in 1763, the other formed in 1780 and disbanded in 1783.

The present "Old Ninetieth" was recruited in Perthshire by Sir Thomas Graham—afterwards Lord Lyndoch—and was composed of English, Irish, and Scotch, but of these the first largely preponderated. It was 746 men strong, and was equipped as Light Infantry, but it was not until 1815 that the title "Light Infantry" was added to the regimental number. The uniform was scarlet with buff facings, the trousers were grey, the head-dress a species of brass and leather helmet. Soon a 2nd Battalion was raised, but this speedily disappeared, and was merged in the Royal Marines. The 90th served at Quebec and Isle Dieu in 1795; at Minorca in 1798; in Egypt in 1801, where it behaved with great gallantry at Mandora Tower; Alexandria, where the men gallantly prevented the capture of their General; Rosetta; and Cairo—gaining the privilege of wearing "Mandora and Egypt" (with the Sphinx) on its decorations; and when it carried colours the Sphinx was borne in the corners of both the royal and regimental standards.

Again a 2nd Battalion was formed in 1804, which existed until 1817, but it saw no service.

The then 1st Battalion had meanwhile been engaged in the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe, where it took an Eagle, and bears these names on the combined battle-roll, but it arrived too late for the Waterloo campaign, and only formed part of the Army of Occupation. Little of importance happened until 1846, when some of its companies shared in the Kaffir War, which campaign ranks among its honours, and others were wrecked off Cape Recife, but with no loss of life. The battalion next added Sebastopol to its battle list, and especially distinguished itself at the Quarries, 8th of September, 1855. Private Alexander won the Victoria Cross during this campaign, but he died at the Alumbagh before the decoration had been given him.

It next embarked for China in 1857, but the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny led to its recall to Bengal before it reached its proposed destination. Advancing under Sir Colin Campbell, it took part in the relief of Lucknow, and shared in the defence of the Alumbagh under Outram, in the capture of Lucknow, and the other operations of the army in Oudh.* Doctors Horne and Bradshaw, Major Guire, Sergeant Gill, and Private Graham, all received the Victoria Cross for gallantry against the rebels. Finally it served in Africa in 1878, and was present at Kambula and Ulundi in Sir Evelyn Wood's column the following year, and served under the command of General Lord Wolseley, who had once been a subaltern in its ranks, and who had been especially mentioned while serving with it in the assault of the 7th of June, 1855. In the battle of Inhlobane Lieutenant Lysons and Private Fowler gained the Cross for Valour for clearing out the caves from the cover of which the Zulus were firing. The last services added "Lucknow and South Africa, 1877–8–9," to the list of honours. The uniform of the regiment is a green doublet, with the facings dark green. Rifle battalions bearing no colours, the "battle-roll" and badges are worn on the helmet plate and waistbelt plate.

The badges are the Sphinx and Egypt, the Dragon and "China," and a bugle, stringed and surmounted by a mullet, a five-pointed star taken from the arms of

* "History of 90th." Delavoye.

Douglas, enclosed with a wreath of thistles, crowned with the imperial crown. Underneath is "The Scottish Rifles." The Militia Battalions are the 1st and 2nd Royal Lanark Militia. The Volunteer Battalions are the 1st Lanark (grey, with blue facings), 2nd and 3rd Lanark (scarlet with blue), 4th Lanark (scarlet and green), 5th Lanark (scarlet and yellow). The depôt is at Hamilton. The name of the 26th was usually abbreviated to the "Cameronians"; that of the 90th was familiarly the "grey-breeks."

THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS).

The Black Watch, though composed of the old 42nd and 73rd Regiments, can claim that both battalions, though temporarily separated in 1786, originally formed part of the same regiment, the 73rd having been first raised as a second battalion to the "Black Watch." *

Independent Highland companies, known then as the "Black Watch," from the sombre hue of their tartans, existed as far back as 1729, but it was ten years later when they were assembled, under Lord Crawford's command, as "the Highland regiment," the first kilted force in the British army, wearing a red uniform with buff facings, and also for a long time armed with the claymore instead of the bayonet. It has also never held any other number than the 42nd. It became a Royal Highland Regiment, with dark-blue facings, in 1749, and received its present title in 1861.

At Fontenoy the regiment is first mentioned with distinction, and again served in Flanders in 1747, but embarked for America in 1758, showing "extraordinary" gallantry at Ticonderoga, losing 650 men; and, supplemented by a second battalion, which had previously been at Martinique and Guadaloupe, assisted to complete the conquest of Canada in 1760. After assisting at the capture of Havanna, it remained doing duty against the frontier tribes of the North-American continent until 1767, when it returned to England.

The uniform does not at this time seem to have been very attractive to the men. The belts were dark, the tartan sombre, the clothing red, not scarlet, so that the men expended their own money in introducing the ostrich feathers which now form part of the head-dress. The Black Watch returned to America to share in the War of American Independence, and was present at Brooklyn, York Island, Fort Washington, Freehold, Black Horse, Amboy, Pisquatua, Brandywine, Germanstown, Monmouth, etc., and the sieges of Charleston and Yorktown, and many other engagements. It returned home in 1789, leaving behind it the 2nd battalion, which was, in 1786, separated from the 42nd, and named the 73rd. Its further history will be dealt with later. The regiment, either united or in detachments, saw much and varied service between 1793 and 1807. It was in Holland in 1794, and did much hard work there at Nieuport, Nimeguen, and Guildermalsen, where it won permission to wear the "red heckle" in the "bonnet." Earlier it seems to have worn a tuft of black feathers. It finished with the retreat to Bremen.

Detachments went with Sir Ralph Abercromby to St. Lucia and St. Vincent in 1796, and the whole regiment was at Minorca, Genoa, Cadiz, and Malta, especially distinguishing itself in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, where, in the battle of Alexandria, it captured a French standard. Privates of the regiment carried the wounded general out of the fight on their plaids.

* "British Army." Major Lawrence-Archer.

From Photographs by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

24th MIDDLESEX (Post Office Rifles).

3rd MIDDLESEX ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS.

Another "second battalion" was raised about 1803, disappearing in 1814, but sharing in the operations in Spain. Counting its services, the Black Watch can claim to have taken part in the glories of Roleia, Vimiera, and Corunna, of Busaco, Fuentes d'Oñor, and Ciudad Rodrigo, of Salamanca and Burgos—where the battalion engaged lost at least 228 officers and men—in the Pyrenees, and the actions on the Nivelle and the Nive, as well as at Orthes and Toulouse.

Finally the 42nd formed part of Picton's brigade at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and in the two battles lost 300 men. Again a second or "reserve" battalion was formed in 1842, but this was absorbed about 1852.

Two years later, as part of the Highland Brigade of the Light Division, the Black Watch served through the Crimean campaign, and at the Alma its charge was practically decisive. It was present at Balaklava, formed part of the expedition to Kertch and Yenikale, and shared in the privations and sufferings of the siege of Sevastopol. Then, returning home in 1856, it was despatched the following year to India, and fought under its old chief, Sir Colin Campbell, at Cawnpore, at Martinière, Banks' Bungalow, and the Begum Totée, round Lucknow, and at Roojah, Allygunj, and Bareilly. All its recent service has been in Africa. With Sir Archibald Alison it joined in the Coomassie campaign, distinguishing itself at Amoaful, and entering the capital.

In 1882 in the Highland Brigade, again commanded by Sir Archibald, it was distinguished for gallantry at Tel-el-Kebir, being first within the rebel trenches. Lastly, under Sir Gerald Graham, it formed part of the square that engaged the Arabs at El Teb and Tamai in the Eastern Soudan, and accompanying the army to relieve Gordon at Khartoum, formed the left or river column from Dongola, and defeated the enemy at Kirbekan, where General Earle fell.

Its share of the regimental honours had added to the battle-roll the names of Egypt, Corunna, Fuentes d'Oñor, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, Peninsula, Waterloo, Alma, Sevastopol, Lucknow, Ashantee, Egypt, 1882–84 (with Tel-el-Kebir), Nile, 1884–85, and Kirbekan.

The history of the 2nd battalion, as before related, long ran as part of the regimental history of the Black Watch, of which it seems to have formed a component part until 1786. But between that date and the date of formation of the second "2nd battalion" of the regiment, it added the earliest names, beginning with "Mysore," to the list "on the colours;" for, serving in the campaign against Tippoo Sahib in 1783, it bravely defended Mangalore against Tippoo. Even when separated from the Black Watch it continued to serve in India, wearing the 42nd tartan and dark-green facings, and was at Pondicherry, Ceylon, and in the storming of Seringapatam, where it suffered severely. Its service in India terminated in 1809, when the Highland dress was abandoned, and another battalion was added, which served until 1817. This battalion may claim to share the adding "Waterloo" to the regimental list of honours, as it was present there and at Quatre Bras, and also "Seringapatam," "South Africa, 1846–47," and "South Africa, 1851–53."

The tartan is peculiar to the 42nd. Lord Crawford, the first colonel, being a Lowlander, had no family tartan, and hence this pattern was devised. A second tartan for the phillibeg was introduced by Lord John Murray, and the pipers and band have always worn a distinctive tartan.*

* "Histories of the Highland Regiments." Kellie.

The button bears the star of the Order of the Thistle, &c., the collar the figure of St. Andrew; on the head-dress the star of the Thistle, bearing a wreath with "Nemo me impune lacessit" crowned, the figure of St. Andrew, the Sphinx, &c. The present regimental badges are due to the old 42nd, and are the royal cypher within the Garter, the badge and motto of the Thistle, and "Egypt," with the Sphinx.

The militia battalion is the "Royal Perth;" the volunteer battalions the 1st, 2nd (1859), and 3rd Forfar, and the 1st (1861) and 2nd Perthshire (1860), and 1st Fifeshire (1859). Of these the 1st and 2nd Perthshire wear a grey uniform, the first with black, and the other, red facings; the rest are scarlet with blue facings; all are "trewed," not kilted. The regimental depôt is at Perth. The general name of the 42nd has always been the "Black Watch"; but the Highland regiments when in France were generally called "Sauvages d'Ecosse."* The 2nd battalion seems to have had no special designation.

The list of Victoria Cross men is large. India gave the Cross to Sergeant William Gardner, to Corporal Alexander Thompson, to Quartermaster-Sergeant John Simpson, Lieutenant Farquharson, and to Privates James, Davis, Walter Cook, and Duncan Millar, while Private Spence would also have been decorated had he lived. Ashantee gave it to Sergeant McGaw. At Tamai Private Edwards won it for "conspicuous bravery in defence of a gun." †

THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Both battalions of the Highland Light Infantry were originally raised as Highlanders, and when they were amalgamated bore the numbers 71 and 74.

Of these the former, originally the 73rd when it was raised in 1777, did not receive its final number until 1786, and for long was known as Macleod's Highlanders, after its colonel, who, in 1778, received orders to raise a second battalion. The latter had a brief existence of six years, serving chiefly as Marines in the victories of January, 1780, and the defence of Gibraltar by Lord Heathfield in that and following years; but neither they nor the regiment of which they formed a part seem to have been rewarded for their gallant conduct. The other battalion had meanwhile been doing brilliant work in India, under Sir Eyre Coote, in the campaigns against Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sahib in 1778. At Conjeveran two detached companies were compelled to surrender, and were brutally tortured, and offered a release only if they would abjure their faith. But none failed; all held fast. The regiment was also present at Porto Novo, Tripassoor, Vellore, Sholingur, Arnee, Cuddalore, Palghautcherria, Bangalore, Nundydroog, Savendroog, Outredroog, Ram Gurry, Sherria Gurry, Seringapatam, Pondicherry, and Ceylon, not returning to England until 1798. It next assisted at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope by Sir David Baird in 1806, and sailed thence for Buenos Ayres, which it captured; but when it was retaken the regiment was compelled to surrender as prisoners of war, and it was a year before it was permitted to return home.

It was despatched to the Peninsula in 1808, serving at Roleia and Vimiera, under Sir A. Wellesley, and behaved with the greatest bravery in the latter battle, the wounded piper refusing to leave the field, but remaining to play, with the remark,

* "Nicknames and Traditions of the Army." † "Her Majesty's Army." Walter Richards.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

OFFICERS, 7TH MIDDLESEX VOLUNTEERS (LONDON SCOTTISH.)

"Deil hae me, lads, if ye shall want music."* It was next transferred to Sir John Moore's command, and shared in the retreat that terminated in the victory of Corunna; joined the Holland expedition in 1809, and was engaged at Ter Veer and Flushing; again in 1814 embarked for the Peninsula, where it was present at Sobral, shared in the occupation of the lines of Torres Vedras, and took part in almost all the victories from that year until the termination of the war. It shared in the actions at Fuentes d'Oñor, Arroyo dos Molinos, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Bridge of Almaraz (where it captured a colour), Salamanca, Vittoria, Elizondo, the Pyrenees, Maya, Eguaros, Pass of Donna Maria, Altolispo, Nivelle, Nive, St. Hélette, Garris, St. Palais, Sauveterre, Orthes, Airé, Tarbes, and Toulouse, and had hardly returned home before it was detailed for service in the Waterloo campaign.

For the second time a 2nd battalion had meanwhile been raised in 1804, and had an uneventful existence for eleven years.

The name of the regiment had also altered. In 1808 it had been called the "Glasgow Regiment," in 1809 it was made a Light Infantry force, and soon after was styled the "Highland Light Infantry," when, though it was a trewed regiment, its pipers were still "allowed" to wear the Highland dress. The pipes were of silver, in consequence of a promise made by Sir Eyre Coote, who, struck with the men's bravery at Porto Novo, said they should have "silver pipes when the battle was over."

The tartan plaid of the Mackenzies was adopted in 1834.

This regiment was present at Sevastopol, saw service in Central India, and in the Umbeyla campaign; and for daring conduct at Marai, Gwalior, June 16th, 1858, George Rodgers gained the Cross for Valour. The old 71st by its brilliant record has added the following battles to the roll of honours: The Cape of Good Hope, 1806, Roleia, Vimiera, Corunna, Almaraz, Waterloo, and in 1882, Egypt, with the battle of Tel-el-Kebir. It shares with the other battalion the honour of Fuentes d'Oñor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, Peninsula, Sevastopol, and Central India.

The present 2nd battalion of the regiment was one of four raised in 1789 for the protection of British interests in India. Though kilted, and wearing the tartan of the Black Watch, the men wore trews in their first campaign in India, whither they went the year following, joining, as the 71st had done, in the operations against Tippoo Sahib. It, with two other Highland regiments, saw service at Seringapatam, Penagra, Kistnagherry, Seringapatam again, Pondicherry, Malavelly, and Seringapatam for the third time, when the place was captured. It displayed the greatest gallantry in the storm of Tippoo's stronghold.

In 1803 it formed part of the expedition against the Mahrattas, behaved with the greatest bravery at Ahmednuggur and Assaye, having at the latter battle every officer killed or wounded, and at Argaum received the commendation of General Wellesley. This it also received in 1804, when it marched sixty miles in twenty-four hours, and dispersed the enemy, capturing his guns, making, said Wellington, "the greatest march ever made." Again, when war broke out with Holkar it was engaged at Barenda and at the forts of Chandore and Gaulnah, and when a "forlorn hope" was wanted for the storming party the whole regiment turned

* "Her Majesty's Army." Walter Richards.

out at once. It was conduct such as this that laid the foundation of the Indian empire, and when it left Hindostan for home no regiment had a better record for courage, temperance, and good conduct.

It was not long unemployed. In 1810 it joined Picton's division, and after fighting at Busaco fell back with the army to the lines of Torres Vedras. It saw practically the whole of the fighting in the Peninsula. In the pursuit of Massena it was at Redinha and Foz d'Aronce, at Fuentes d'Oñor, and El Bodon.

At the storm of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz the bravery of the regiment was emphasised by Piper McLachlan, who joined in the escalade of the breach, playing "The Campbells are coming" until an unlucky shot pierced the bag of the instrument. After Salamanca and Burgos it entered Madrid, and shared in the retreat that was followed eventually by Vittoria; and in the advance on the Pyrenees was at the passage of the Bidassoa, Roncesvalles, Pass of Maya, St. Sebastian, Pampeluna, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Bayonne, the Adour, and Toulouse. It saw no further service until 1851, when it shared in the first Kaffir War, when in the fourth attack on the Waterkloof Colonel Fordyce fell, ejaculating, "Take care of my regiment!" and where they suffered severely.* Finally, it was present in Egypt in 1882–83, suffering heavier loss than any other regiment at Tel-el-Kebir. As with the other battalion in 1834, the tartan for trews, cap, and plaid was restored in 1846, and this is the only trewed regiment that has a distinctive tartan, the Mackenzie.

The uniform is scarlet, with yellow facings. On the button is the Star of the Order of the Thistle; on the star a horse, crowned with "Highland Light Infantry;" below the horse "Assaye" and the elephant.

The 3rd and 4th battalions are the 1st and 2nd Royal Lanark Militia.

The five affiliated volunteer battalions are also from Lanarkshire, the first, third, and fifth having headquarters at Glasgow, the second at Overnewton, and the fourth at Lanark. These have scarlet uniforms with yellow facings, except the second, which has black, and the fifth, which has blue facings.

The depôt is at Hamilton; and the regimental nickname of the 71st was at one time the "Glasgow Light Infantry," from the number of men recruited from that town; that of the 74th was the "Assayes," after the battle in which they distinguished themselves.

THE SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS.

The Duke of Albany's Own Highlanders, which forms the 1st battalion of the present regiment, and which formerly ranked as the 72nd Regiment of the Line, has had several ancestors bearing the same title. When, in 1758, the 2nd battalions of the fifteen Line Regiments were formed into separate regiments, the second 33rd became the 72nd, and was disbanded in 1763. The Royal Manchester Volunteers, formed in 1778, and reduced in 1783, next took the number; and this very reduction led to the re-numbering of the Line, so that in 1786 the former 78th became the 72nd, and was the third of the name.

The early history begins with the outbreak of the American War, when the Earl of Seaforth raised the regiment, 1,010 rank and file strong, on his own estates. The "Mackenzies," the family name of the Earl, were also known as the "Caber Feidhs,"

* "Campaigning in Kaffirland." Captain King.

the Gaelic name of the stag's antlers, which belong to the Seaforth arms; and the present nickname of the "Macraes" also dates from this time, for the name "was general in the regiment." *

Its first official title was the Seaforth Highlanders, and its first active duty was to resist an attempted French landing in Jersey; but it soon saw more important service in India, whither it went in 1781, at Cuddalore, Palacatcherry, and Coimbetore, and against Tippoo Sahib at Bangalore, Outredroog, Savendroog, Outira Durgum, (where the two companies engaged escaladed the five walls of the fortress in succession), and at Seringapatam, where they formed part of the left division in the battle before the town. In the war with France and Holland later on they were present at the capture of Pondicherry from the former, and Ceylon from the latter, and for their services were permitted to carry "Hindoostan" on their colours.

A second battalion, raised in 1804, was disbanded in 1816; its chief service being at Maida, where so large a proportion of the men were under twenty-one (about one-half) that some doubt—quickly dispelled—was expressed as to their fitness to cope with seasoned French troops.†

The 1st battalion next shared in Sir David Baird's expedition to South Africa; and, to commemorate its gallantry there it bore the words "Cape of Good Hope, 1806," on their standards. While in that part of the world the Highland costume, which had been worn till then, was temporarily abandoned, as being "objectionable to the people of Britain;" to be partially restored, but with trews of Royal Stuart tartan, in 1823, when the regiment received the name of the Duke of Albany's Own Highlanders, after the then Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Duke of York and Albany, with permission to wear his cypher, "F," and a coronet in the three corners of the regimental colours. This was of yellow silk, with, in the centre, the number of the regiment surrounded by its title, and a wreath of roses and thistles crowned, and with the names "Hindoostan" and "The Cape" on either side.

After further service of no great importance in various parts of the world, the regiment returned to South Africa in 1817, to be long engaged in the frontier war against the Kaffirs; and after a short period of home service again it was once more employed in a similar service until 1840, earning the distinction of adding "South Africa, 1835," to the list of honours. In the Crimean campaign it took part in the expedition to Kertch, and saw much arduous work in the trenches.

Its Indian service is also distinguished, for in 1858 it served in the Rajpootana field force in Major-General Roberts's division; and, in 1878, under the same general, in Afghanistan. In the former campaign it added the names Lucknow and "Central India" to the battle-roll; and Lieutenant A. S. Cameron gained the Cross for Valour at Kotah, where he stormed "a loopholed house with one narrow entrance, and killed three rebels in single combat." In doing this he was severely wounded. The latter campaign saw it at the attack on the Peiwar Kotal, the battle of Charasiah, in the advance on Kabul, and, lastly, Kandahar, in 1880, where the colonel was killed.

Finally, it formed part of the Highland Brigade at Tel-el-Kebir, where it led the left of that brigade, but suffered little loss.

The 2nd battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders, which bore the old number of the 1st battalion, had also a forerunner in "Fraser's Highlanders," which, raised in 1757

* Official History. † Lawrence-Archer.

and disbanded in 1763, was also numbered the 78th; the next that was raised became, by the reduction of the army, the 72nd, that is to say, the 1st Battalion of the regiment. It was raised in 1793, chiefly like the other battalion, from the Mackenzies, by Lord Seaforth, and two other battalions were successively added to it, but by 1817 they had merged into one.

Its service in Holland, under Lord Moira, during 1794, was brief though severe, for it lost heavily at Nimeguen, and served under Colonel Arthur Wellesley at Gueldermalsen, enduring the horrors of the retreat to the coast in the winter of 1794–95. In the latter year it accompanied his Lordship on another equally abortive expedition to the Isle of Quiberon, while the 2nd battalion proceeded to the Cape, to be joined later by the 1st battalion, when they were amalgamated. It embarked thence for Ireland, and in 1803 served in Holland under its former brigadier, by that time General Arthur Wellesley. It assisted in the storm of Ahmednuggur; the victory of Assaye, where it was led forward by Lord Wellesley himself; and Argaum, where the regiment behaved with the greatest gallantry, receiving as a reward the right to carry a third standard; and at Gawilghur. At Ahmednuggur a Mahratta chief made the remark, "They came in the morning, looked at the Pettah wall, walked over it, killed all the garrison, and then turned in to breakast!"

It next saw service under Sir Samuel Auchmuty in Java, was present at the storm of Wettervreden in Batavia, Cornelis, and at Serondole; but the Dutch fought bravely, and the loss on all occasions was very heavy. Like the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, it suffered the danger of shipwreck, and behaved with equal gallantry, for the "*Frances Charlotte*, when conveying nine companies to India, ran ashore on the Island of Preparis; but though the ship became a total wreck, and all the baggage and treasure were lost, there were but few lives sacrificed."

Up to this time the names "Hindoostan," "Assaye," "Java," and "Cape of Good Hope, 1806," had been the only ones on the colours; but now the 2nd battalion, which had a separate existence until 1817, added that of "Maida," where they again distinguished themselves, having also served in Egypt in 1807, seeing much hard fighting at Alexandria, Rosetta, and El Hamet, where they lost their colonel and many men. Returning to England, they shared in the expedition to Holland, and at Antwerp gained the approbation of General Sir Thomas Graham, who said that "no veteran troops behaved better than these men, who met the enemy for the first time, and whose discipline and gallantry reflected great credit on themselves and their officers." The remark has been made often enough, from that time to Inkerman, that "Englishmen never fight better than in their first battle."

After general duty in various parts of the world, the battalion next took part in the Persian campaign, occupied Boorasjoon after a wet march of forty-six miles; and fought at Kooshab, which name the Seaforths carry on their colours; and at Mohamerah. They were highly praised by Sir Henry Havelock for their gallantry in these actions, and at the naval operations in the landing, etc., and earned the right to add "Persia" to their distinctions.

Their adventures during the Mutiny would alone make a history. Again serving under Havelock, they met Nana Sahib at Cawnpore (where their General exclaimed, "Well done, 78th, you shall be my own regiment!"), and marched in that portion of the campaign 126 miles in eight days, during which they fought four battles. It is

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

13TH MIDDLESEX VOLUNTEERS, (QUEEN'S WESTMINSTER).

of some of them that the story is told, how finding the dead body of one of the ladies at Cawnpore, they cut off a lock of her hair, parted it between them, and vowed a fearful vengeance. In the advance upon the Residency their loss was severe — 10 officers out of 18, and 174 of the rank and file fell. They were present at Onao, Busseertgunge, Boorbeck Chowkey, Bithoor, Bunnee, Char Bagh, the Kaiser Bagh, at Secunder Bagh, Alam Bagh, Hera Khanah, etc.; and eight officers and men won the Cross for Valour in the campaign. The officers were Lieutenants Crowe, Boyle, and Macpherson, Assistant-Surgeon McMaster (on whom the cross awarded to the whole regiment was conferred by it), and Surgeon Jee, the latter for conspicuous and continuous gallantry in aiding the wounded under fire. So fully did the army recognise their services in the campaign, that it is said that the troops turned out to salute them at every place they entered. Since that campaign the 2nd battalion has seen no active service, though, being present in Candahar, previous to the evacuation in May, 1881, the regiment received the medal for the campaign.

Among its regimental pets it has numbered a tame deer, presented to the 78th, in 1863, by the inhabitants of Ross and Cromarty. "Roderick" was accustomed to do "sentry go" when on main guard, took up his position by the side of the drum-major, and had a great antipathy to the armourer-sergeant. He was finally presented to the Dublin Zoological Gardens. Not that this is the only recorded pet, for buried in a corner of the Castle grounds, in a cemetery kept up by the officers and men of the garrison, lie "'Tiney,' 27/2/78," who is regretted by the old 78th, as are by the Seaforth the memories of "'Don,' five years pet dog of the sergeants 1st battalion Seaforth Highlanders—died 9 August, 1886;" of "York," with the inscription "'Let sleeping dogs lie,' 1 S.H.—died 21/3/87;" and of "'Conas,' the Seaforth Highlanders; died 5/4/87."

The scarlet uniform has yellow facings, with the Mackenzie tartan. The collar badges are the Duke of York's cypher, crowned, with the words "Caber Feidh" and the elephant. The plate of the head-dress is a stag's head from the Seaforth arms, with, above, the Duke's cypher, crowned, and below it on a scroll the words "Cuidich'n Rhi" (I help the king). Another motto, "Tolloch Ard" (the high hill), a war-cry of Kintail, is on the waist-plate, and the forage-cap badge bears also the elephant and "Assaye."

There is only one battalion of militia—the Highland Rifle Militia—raised in 1798, attached to this regiment.

The Volunteer Battalions are the 1st Ross-shire, 1st Sutherland, and the Elgin corps. From their origin the 1st battalion was called the "Macraes," the 2nd the "King's Men," from their old regimental motto, which is that of the Mackenzies, from one of the clan having in past time saved the life of a Scottish king.

The regimental depôt is at Fort George.

THE GORDON HIGHLANDERS.

This is composed of the amalgamated battalions of the 75th and 92nd regiments of the Line. The former has had three of the same number, viz., the 2nd Battalion of the 37th (1756–63), the 118th Invalids (1763–69), and the Prince of Wales's (1778–83); as also had the latter, at first numbered the 100th in seniority, in regiments whose periods of existence were from 1760–63, 1778–83, and 1794–98.

Turning to the 1st Battalion, it was raised for service in India in 1787, and was then commanded by Colonel Abercromby as a Highland regiment; but the Highland dress was abandoned in 1807–8, owing to the paucity of Highlanders in the ranks, and the Line uniform was substituted for it until 1881, when the "territorialisation" of the regiment led to its union with the Gordon Highlanders and the assumption of the Highland costume. As this change was carried into effect at Malta, the regiment was at first laughingly called the "Strada Reale Highlanders," and this joke was further emphasised by the regimental conundrum, which went to state that the "difference between the 92nd and 75th" was that "one are real Highlanders, the other *Reale* Highlanders."

Its history in all the three phases of uniform, whether kilted, trewed, or kilted again, is sufficiently glorious, and for years it shared in that portion of the making of India which began with the operations against Tippoo and terminated with the assault on Bhurtpore. During this period, when often it was the only leaven of white troops the Sepoy army had, it shared in the severe skirmishes and storms of Chowghasset, Travanagarry, and the capture of Ferokabad; and in the operations which accompanied the attack on Bangalore it had to cover the retreat of Abercromby's column on Coorg as a rear-guard, which it did with distinguished success. It was also present in the battle outside Seringapatam in 1792, which was followed by a peace broken again the following year, because of the aggressive action of the French Republic in declaring war against England and Holland. Tippoo naturally sided with our ancient enemy, and in the operations which ensued Mahé was taken from the French and Seringapatam fell. The regiment lost heavily in the attack and in the storm, where the forlorn hope of its own column was led by Corporal Roderick McKenzie and Sergeant Graham. Finally, after much continuous minor service against unruly chiefs and refractory natives, such as the capture of Fort Kerria and Baroda, it finished its active service for the time at Bhurtpore, where it lost heavily, among the killed being that same Sergeant Graham who had so distinguished himself at Seringapatam. For this gallant work it bears "Seringapatam" and "India" among its badges, with the Royal Tiger. Beyond the ordinary routine duty, it saw no further active service until the Kaffir rising of 1834, when it was employed continually under the severe and trying conditions of frontier warfare, rightly earning the title "South Africa, 1835." It may be noted that this is one of the first, if not the first, recorded regiments that saw the value of mounted infantry, for a "troop" was formed and did good work for more than two years.

The outbreak of the Mutiny saw it again employed on the scene of its former glorious successes. It began well, by making a forced march of forty-eight miles, and formed part of the column directed upon Delhi. It met the mutineers at Badli-ke-Serai, and in the hard-fought action that carried by assault the enemy's heaviest battery, occupying the key to the enemy's position, though with a loss of eleven officers and sixty-six men.

It completed the work begun outside the walls by the storm of the city on October 13th, 1857, and was then transferred to Sir Colin Campbell's command in his advance on Lucknow, where it shared in the fighting from the Alam Bagh until the end of the year, and finally formed the funeral party when Havelock died.

After these events the old 75th was posted to Sir James Outram's command, and took part in the difficult Oude campaign, Major Gordon displaying both gallantry and tactical skill in the defence of the advanced post of Dungapur. It returned home to England in 1862 with its former Indian reputation enhanced, and with the authority to bear "Delhi," "Lucknow," and "Central India" among the regimental honours. Three Victoria Crosses were also won during this campaign; Private Green, Sergeant (afterwards Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel) Wadeson, and Colour-Sergeant Coghlan were all conspicuous for saving life under fire, and the latter "for cheering and encouraging a party which hesitated to charge down a lane in Subzee Mundee, Delhi, lined on each side with huts and raked by a cross-fire, then entering with the said party into an enclosure filled with enemy and destroying every man." Though still clothed like an ordinary Line regiment, its national origin was recognised, in 1863, by the permission to wear a "diced border" to the Kilmarnock forage-cap, and this was further altered to the Glengarry eleven years later.

The regiment had some trying frontier experience against the Kaffirs in 1872. Next, as the 1st Battalion of the Gordons, and kilted, it shared in the Egyptian campaign of 1882, in Sir Archibald Alison's Highland Brigade; and at the storming of the lines of Tel-el-Kebir lost two officers and thirty-three men killed and wounded. For this "Tel-el-Kebir" and "Egypt, 1882" (and, later, "1884"), were permitted to be worn on the appointments.

Finally transferred to the Eastern Soudan, the battalion formed the front face of the square at the battle of El Teb against Osman Digna, taking part also in the affairs of Tamai and Tamanieb, and after a brief period in garrison at Cairo, formed part of the Nile expeditionary force for the relief of General Gordon, adding to the list in the campaign roll the name "Nile, 1884–5." In this expedition the regiment ascended the great river 1,300 miles in sixty-three days, doing the return journey in twenty-eight days.

The 2nd Battalion, the original Gordon Highlanders, was formed in 1794, and commanded by the Marquis of Huntly, whose crest adorns the regimental badge, and whose fair mother was that beautiful Duchess of Gordon whose fascinations were freely used to recruit her son's regiment, to the extent—so legend has it—of placing the bounty money between her lips. Be that as it may, the regiment was equipped as a kilted regiment with the Gordon tartan, the number "100" on the buttons, and armed with muskets and claymores. It retained the number until 1798, when it became the 92nd, at the time when it was employed in checking an Irish insurrection which was assisted by French troops (who surrendered at discretion), and under its new designation took part in the expedition to Holland in 1799. There it came under fire at Shagen, Alkmaar, and at Egmont-op-Zee, this being the first name in its own list of regimental honours.

Returning to England, the 92nd embarked for some coast service against the French at Belleisle and Quiberon, and sailed from Minorca to join Abercromby's Egyptian expedition, landing at Aboukir Bay, and fighting a few days later at Mandora, outside Alexandria, where their General fell, and they earned the right for their gallantry during the battle (when they captured a battery) to bear "Mandora" and "Egypt," with the Sphinx, on their colours.

About this time a second battalion was formed, but, like many others similarly raised, it disappeared about 1814. The 1st Battalion was present at the funeral of Lord Nelson, and, proceeding to Denmark in 1807, joined in the battle of Kioge Bay, close to Copenhagen, the site of one of the great admiral's victories; and the following year, joining Sir John Moore's army, it took part in Roleia, Vimiera, and Corunna, where it behaved with distinguished gallantry, and bears the name of the victory that was the one gleam of sunshine in that disastrous retreat on the regimental standards. Nor was this the only honour the 92nd gained in the great war, in which they took an active part until the close. To tell their services is to tell the whole history of the campaign. They fought at Badajoz, Fuentes d'Oñor, Albuera, Badajoz again, Ciudad Rodrigo, El Bodon, Arroyo dos Molinos (where they charged to the tune of "Hey, Johnny Cope, are ye waken yet?" and greatly distinguished themselves); at the storm of Ciudad Rodrigo, and of Badajoz for the third time; at Almaraz (where two of their number swam the river to recover the pontoon bridge), Salamanca, Alba de Tormes, Vittoria, Almaraz, San Sebastian, and the Pass of Maya. At the latter fight they lost nearly two-thirds their strength, refusing, with a "stern valour that would have graced Thermopylæ," to retire lest they should endanger the 50th, who were hardly pressed, and earning for their Colonel, Cameron, the addition of "Maya" to his escutcheon. In all the affairs of the Pyrenees they took part, gaining especial mention at St. Pierre, where they charged four times and lost 13 officers and 171 men; and their bravery at Arriverete added that word, too, to Colonel Cameron's arms.

They helped to check the last sortie from Bayonne, and no regiment in the whole army of Wellington came out of the Peninsular War with a grander or more honourable record.

They were early employed in the 1815 campaign, losing their gallant colonel and almost feudal chief at Quatre Bras. Too late to reward him, his father was made a baronet in recognition of the brilliant services of his distinguished son. At Waterloo again, though reduced to 300 men, they checked, by a wild charge four deep, the advance of a French column, their own compatriots the Scots Greys finishing the work they had so well begun.

They went to the Crimea after the fall of Sevastopol, and were transferred from Corfu to India in 1858, where, under Sir Hugh Rose's command, they joined in the final suppression of the mutiny at Surat, Oojein, Rajghur, Rajpur, and Sepree.

In 1879 they joined the army of Afghanistan, escorting Cavagnari up the Shutargardan pass, holding the Sukar Khotal pass to cover Sir F. Roberts's advance, taking part in the battles of Charasiah, Maidan, Arguirdeh, Asmai heights, and Takht-i-Shah, and were so hard pressed that it required all the bravery of Lieut. Dick-Cunningham and Major White to check the advance of a determined enemy with odds of eighteen to one in his favour. Both these officers won the Cross for Valour, and if honour was then gained, so also was loot to the value of £90,000. Finally they shared in the march to Candahar, losing at the battle there eighty killed and wounded.

Their last service was in the disastrous campaign against the Boers in 1881. In the affair on Majuba Hill, where two companies, in all 120 men, represented the regiment, their loss amounted to ninety-nine officers and men.

From a Photograph by GREGORY & Co., *Opticians, Strand.*

16th MIDDLESEX RIFLE VOLUNTEERS (London Irish).

Of regimental pets only two are recorded. One, "Juno, the dog of the regiment," was present at Tel-el-Kebir, and was decorated, for the march past at Cairo, with a silver collar inscribed "Presented to Juno, the heroine of Tel-el-Kebir, by English and Irish admirers." The other lies in the pets' cemetery at Edinburgh, and was in life "Kate, the drummers' pet" of the old 92nd.

The red uniform has the usual yellow national facings and the kilt of the Gordon tartan. The button bears St. Andrew's Cross with "Gordon Highlanders," the Sphinx over "Egypt," and the Royal Tiger. On the head-dress plate is the crest of the Marquis of Huntly, within an ivy wreath, and with "Bydand" below.

The 3rd Battalion is the Royal Aberdeenshire Militia, raised in 1797: this, with the Militia Battalion of the Camerons only, is kilted. The affiliated Volunteer battalions are the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Aberdeen, the 1st Kincardine, and the 1st Banff. All these wear the national scarlet except the fourth and fifth, which are clad in green.

The regimental depôt is at Aberdeen.

QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS.

Mr. A. Cameron, of Erracht, raised this regiment in 1793, and one peculiarity of its origin is that, from some pledge stated to have been given by the sovereign at the time, it could not "be drafted or disbanded." A legend emphasises this; for it is said that when some royal duke proposed drafting them, Colonel Cameron replied, "You may tell the king, your father, from me that he may send us to —— (a hotter climate than even the West Indies) if he likes, and I'll go at the head of them, but he daurna draft us." * A 2nd battalion existed from 1804 to 1815, but saw no foreign service.

The regimental list of battles is extensive, and its services in the early years of its formation considerable, but there is little publicly recorded beyond the mere statement of these services.

It served at Egmont-op-Zee in 1799; in Egypt in 1801 in Lord Cavan's Brigade, when it was present at Alexandria, bearing therefore "Egypt," with the Sphinx, on its colours; and at Copenhagen in 1807, Colonel Cameron commanding the force that stormed the citadel.

After this the regiment's foreign service was for many years passed in the Peninsula, where either the whole regiment or detachments were present, from the victory of Corunna to the fall of Toulouse. It took part, therefore, in the battles of Talavera, Sancti Petri, Busaco, Foz d'Aronce, Fuentes d'Oñor (forming one of the brigades whose gallant charge cleared the village of Oñoro, and won the special praise of Wellington, also losing their colonel, Cameron), Burgos (where they led one of the storming columns), Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nive, Nivelle, and Toulouse; and for its continuous good service was granted permission to bear the last five names with Fuentes d'Oñor and "Peninsula" on its appointments.

In the campaign of 1815 the Camerons were in Sir James Kemp's brigade, both at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. They lost heavily at both battles, in the latter leaving 479 out of a total of 776 officers and men on the field, and they took a leading part in the advance of Picton's weak division, formed in two ranks, against

* "A Wreath of Laurels."—*Cornhill Magazine.*

the numerically superior French column, which had driven back and broken the Belgian and Dutch-Belgian brigades in first line. It was in this very charge that Picton fell, and the regiment was taken out of action by Lieutenant Cameron; all his seniors were down.

The names of Alma and Sevastopol, which follow next on their battle roll, show that they shared in the Crimean campaign from 1854 to the 15th June, 1856. At the Alma they were brigaded with the 42nd and 93rd Highlanders, and at the first battle charged as effectively the right of the Russian Sousdal column as the 93rd did the left.* They had their full share of the arduous work in the trenches, and after the Kertch expedition helped to garrison the Redan until peace was concluded.

Their stay in England was brief. In 1857 the Mutiny broke out, and the 79th was early drafted to India, where it served under Sir Colin Campbell and Sir James Outram. It only bears "Lucknow" on its colours for these services, but it saw much hard work and severe fighting in addition, for it took part in the affairs of Secundra-gunge, Bunterah, Rooyah, Shahjehanpore, Mahoomdee, Rampoor Kussia, Muchligan, and Bundwa Kote.

It afterwards accompanied Sir Neville Chamberlain's expedition against the Sitanas in 1863, and sent a body of volunteers for the Ashanti expedition; but the next important service was in the Egyptian campaign of 1882. In this campaign the regiment accompanied the army in its change of base from Alexandria to Ismaïlia, and in the storm of the lines of Tel-el-Kebir it suffered a loss of sixty officers and men, killed and wounded. Private Donald Cameron of the regiment was the first "to mount the parapet, and the second to fall." The men marched from the field of battle to Zagazig, and so by Benha to Cairo. During the Nile campaign the 79th assisted to guard the lines of communication at Korosko, etc., and was present with the Soudan Frontier Field Force in 1885, taking part in the defence of Kosheh, where four officers and twenty-two men were killed and wounded, and the battle of Ginniss. Though no Victoria Crosses were won in these campaigns, three of the officers received the D.S.O. for their gallantry in the Soudan.

Of regimental pets the only record is the monumental stone in Edinburgh Castle in memory of "Flora, the band pet, 79th Q. O. C. Highlanders, 1.10.76."

The regiment's "pet name" is the "Cia mar tha's," pronounced "Kamarha," the Gaelic for "How do you do?" the usual salutation given by that Sir Allan Cameron who raised the regiment, largely from his own personal retainers and friends.

The scarlet uniform has royal blue facings, changed from green to this colour in 1873, when the present title and badge, the crowned thistle—"the badge of Scotland as sanctioned by Queen Anne in 1707 in the confirmation of the Act of Union of the kingdoms"—were granted, with the kilt of Cameron tartan. But it differs from the true Cameron tartan, because the first colonel thought the colour did not go well with the red doublet, and so got from his mother a more suitable tint—the "Cameron Erracht" tartan—which is now worn.† On the button, within the regimental name is the thistle crowned; the tunic collar bears the same badge as the head-dress and waist-belt, a thistle wreath surrounding St. Andrew's cross.

* Kinglake. † "A Wreath of Laurels."—*Cornhill Magazine.*

Its only Militia battalion is the "Highland Light Infantry Militia," raised in 1803 in the districts of Inverness, Banff, Moray, and Nairn. The single Volunteer battalion attached is the 1st Inverness, with scarlet uniform and buff facings.

The regimental depôt is at Inverness.

PRINCESS LOUISE'S ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

The double name given to this regiment indicates its origin. The 1st battalion was the late 91st of the Line, or Argyllshire, and its 2nd the 93rd, or Sutherland Highlanders.

The former was raised in 1794 as a kilted regiment, with the Campbell tartan; white epaulettes and yellow facings were worn; and it was first numbered the 98th, but in 1798 this was altered to its recent designation, the 91st.

Its first service was at the capture of Cape Town by Sir Alured Clarke, in 1795, when it does not appear to have worn either kilt or tartan, but the national costume was partly resumed on its return to England in 1803.

It was during the voyage home that one of the regimental heirlooms was acquired. For a narwhal having charged the transport, and left its bony snout in the ship's side, this was eventually removed, and converted into the sergeant-major's official walking-stick, decorated subsequently with a series of gold plates, eight in number, bearing the names of the principal Peninsular battles in which the regiment afterwards served. A second battalion, formed in 1804, served at Bergen-op-Zoom in 1813, but was shortly afterwards disbanded.

The other battalion shared in the Peninsular campaign from 1807 to 1809, being present at Obidos and Vimiera under Wellesley, and at Corunna under Moore, while detachments served at Oporto and Talavera. The bulk of the regiment joined the Walcheren expedition, at which period the standard for recruits was first fixed at 5 feet 4 inches; and after losing many men by sickness it returned to England, to be transferred again to the Peninsula, where it remained till 1814, taking part in the battles of Vittoria, Saurauren, Nivelle, Nive, Bayonne, Orthes, and Toulouse. Though it landed in Belgium for the Waterloo campaign, it took no part in the great fight, as it was detailed to guard the lines of communication. In 1822 the coatee took the place of the regimental jacket, and this lasted until the introduction of the tunic; but in 1864 its original Highland title was restored, and it became a trewed regiment, this costume being added to a little later by the blue patrol jacket for the officers, and a red serge frock of the Stewart pattern for the men. Finally it was reconverted into a kilted regiment, and received its present title.

Meanwhile it had seen its most prolonged and arduous service at the Cape, where, with a "Reserve Battalion," raised in 1842 and incorporated with the first in 1857, the regiment served for twenty years.

It was unfortunate in its sea voyages. The "Reserve Battalion" went ashore in the *Abercrombie Robinson*, and a detachment of the 91st was wrecked on board the *Birkenhead* in 1852. In both cases the superb discipline of the regiment was evidenced; and, in the latter case, the noble bravery of the men in preferring to go down with the ship rather than endanger the safety of the boats, already overladen with women and children, sheds a lustre not only on the history of the regiment, but on that of the whole army of the State. Out of 631 souls only 193 were saved.

Among the interesting if unwarlike duties it has had to undertake during this time may be mentioned that some of its companies were present at the exhumation of the remains of Napoleon I. at St. Helena in 1840.

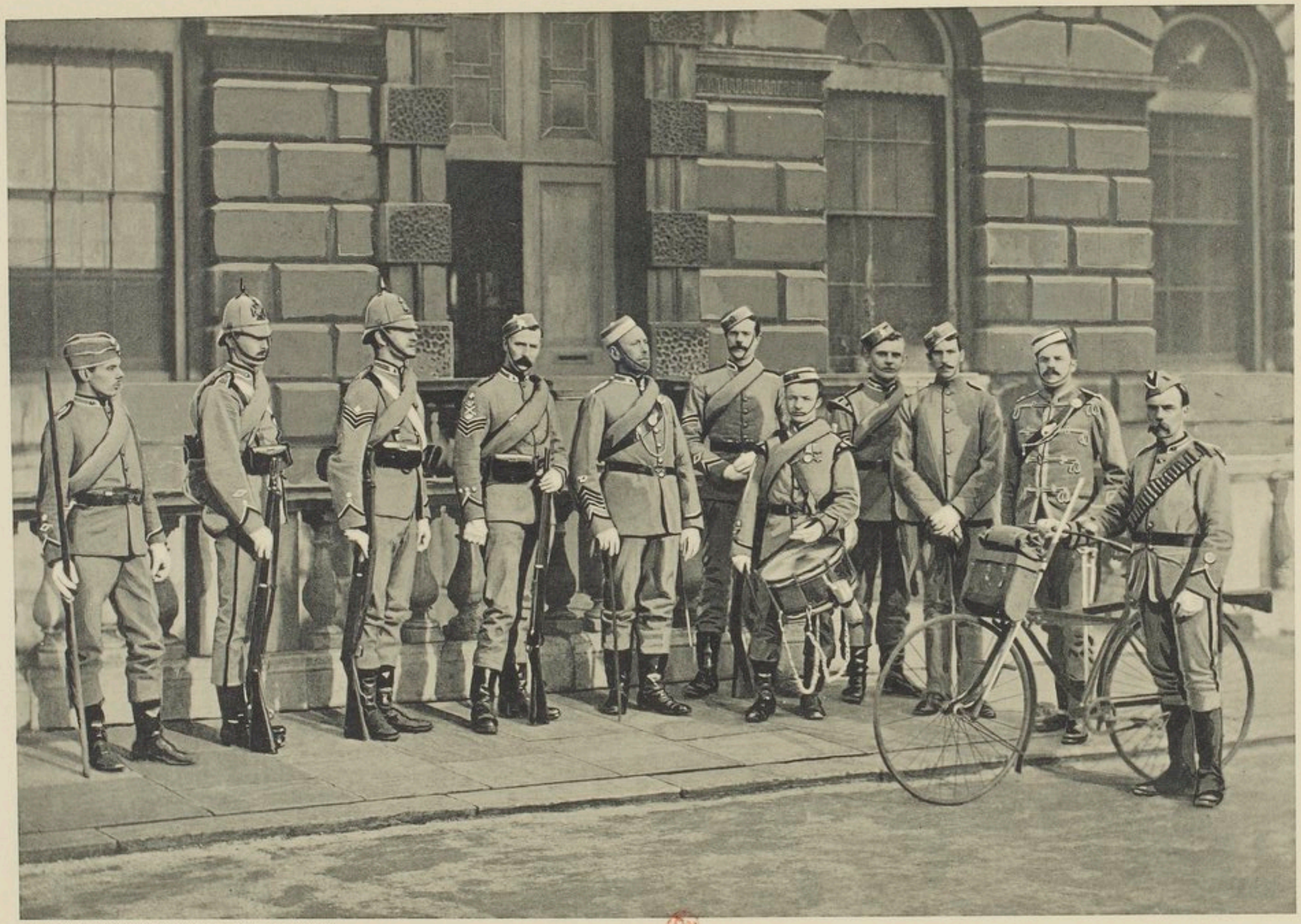
It was mixed up in the disturbances between Boers and Griquas as far back as 1843, and then shared during the first Kaffir War in the dangerous operations in the Amatolas and the Waterkloof. In one of these small campaigns alone it marched 1,200 miles. For these services it bears the names of "South Africa, 1846–47," as well as of "South Africa, 1851–52–53," on its colours, to which it added later "South Africa, 1879," for its work during the Zulu campaign, where it took part in the actions of Ghinghilovo and Ekowe. Its only other foreign service before this last was in the operations against the Rohillas in 1859.

Before the 2nd battalion, formerly known as the 93rd or Sutherland Highlanders, was called into being, a regiment of "Sutherland Fencibles" had appeared, to be disbanded in 1798. It was not until 1800 that "Major General Wemyss' regiment of Infantry was formed."

Neither battalion of the regiment seems to have been much favoured by the sea, for in the first expedition of the 93rd to the Cape, in 1805, it lost thirty-five men by the upsetting of a boat in Lospard Bay. For the battle of Blauwe Mountains and the surrender of the colony it earned the first name for the regimental list of honours, viz., "Cape of Good Hope, 1806." Its career in South Africa was uneventful until 1814, when it returned to England, to proceed at once with the expedition to New Orleans, where, in the attempt to storm the works, it lost 584 men, and the attack failed.

A second battalion was raised in the same year, but disappeared after less than two years' life.

Little of military interest occurred until the outbreak of the Crimean War, when the 93rd formed part of Sir Colin Campbell's Highland Brigade. Sir Colin's order to the brigade before going into action shows the discipline of the regiments at that time, and still more the value of localisation. To none would the threat used by the General appeal more directly than to a Scotsman, when he was told that if any soldier attempted to carry off wounded men "his name shall be stuck up in the parish church." It was the fact that these men *were* localised to a great extent, that made such a threat serious. They behaved with admirable gallantry everywhere. When they met the charge of the Russian cavalry in line it was an act of desperate boldness, considering the slow-loading arms of that time. But to Sir Colin's brief address, "There is no retreat from here, men! You must die where you stand," came the ready, cheery answer, "Ay! Ay! Sir Colin, and needs be we will do that!" The 93rd shared in the occupation of Kertch, and saw the fall of Sevastopol; and in 1857, when on its way to China, was diverted at the Cape to the more serious work of the Mutiny in India, where again it fell under its old General's command, and saw practically continuous arduous and active service until 1859. It was engaged at Kudjwa, where some of its wounded and some wounded sappers beat off a body of rebels; in the first advance on Lucknow (which name is borne on the colours); at Secundrabagh; at Cawnpore; at Kala Nuddee; the second and successful advance on Lucknow, when Lieutenant and Adjutant Macbean killed eleven men with his own hand, and where the regimental piper, among the first to crown the breach, remained



From a Photograph by GREGORY & CO., *Opticians, Strand.*

20th MIDDLESEX RIFLE VOLUNTEERS (Artists').

there, cheering his comrades on with the pipes; at Fort Rayah, where Adrian Hope was slain; at Bareilly, Pusgaon, Russulpore, and Fort Mussowli. During the campaign seven Victoria Crosses had been won, and three other officers were recommended, but though the cases were most meritorious, the applications were not granted. Crosses were bestowed upon Captain Stewart, who was elected to the honour by the officers of the regiment; Lieutenant MacBean (or McBen), for the exploit referred to above; Sergeant Paton, chosen by the non-commissioned officers of the regiment for reconnoitring for a breach under a heavy fire; Sergeant Munro, for saving Captain Walsh when wounded; and Privates Mackay and Grant, both selected by the privates of the regiment for their distinguished bravery.

This regiment's last active service was in the Umbeyla campaign.

The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders is the only infantry regiment of the Line that bears "Balaklava" on its colours. Their gallantry in the battle when the "thin red line" received the charge of the Russian cavalry—a formation to meet the mounted arm unprecedented up to that time in the annals of war—has been already referred to, and the name of "the thin red line" is the only recorded nickname—save probably the "Rorys"—the old 93rd have had. It is stated, that though the first "king's colour" is retained, framed and glazed, the regimental colour carried with it has disappeared. Tradition explains this by asserting that when Colonel Dale of the regiment was mortally wounded before Orleans in 1814 he made the request that he should be buried wrapped in one of the colours, and his wish was complied with.*

Like other Scotch regiments, the scarlet uniform is faced with yellow, and the kilt is of Sutherland tartan. The badges are quaint; a myrtle wreath interlaced with one of butcher's broom, the former surrounding a boar's head with "Ne Obliviscaris," and within the other a cat with the scroll "Sans peur," the whole linked together with a label of three points, and crowned by the coronet of H.R.H. the Princess Louise, is worn on the button. The tunic collar has the same without the crown. The head-dress plate bears a thistle wreath, within it is the regimental title on a small scroll within the double cypher, crowned, of the Princess Louise; the boar's head and cat are borne on either side. The feather bonnet has a white feather and a scarlet and white diced border. The 91st Regiment, or the Princess Louise's Argyllshire Highlanders, were shortly after the marriage of the Princess "commanded" by the Queen to "always march past (in quick time) to their pipers."

The 3rd and 4th Militia Battalions are the Highland Borderers Militia, formed in 1803, and the Royal Renfrew, in 1798. The latter was embodied until 1816 and again in 1855, having "invariably been kept to its establishment, and given a great many officers and men to the regular army, notably during the Peninsular and Crimean wars." There are seven Volunteer Battalions attached: the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Renfrew, 1859–60; the 1st Stirling, the 1st Argyll, the 1st Dumbarton, and the 1st Clackmannan and Kinross, 1859. All these wear a scarlet uniform with the national facings, except the second, which has blue facings.† The regimental depôt is at Stirling.

* "Hist. 93rd Sutherland Highlanders." † Army List.

PRINTED BY
CASSELL & COMPANY, LIMITED, LA BELLE SAUVAGE,
LONDON, E.C.

THE
BRITISH
ARMY
AND
AUXILIARY
FORCES

COLONEL
C. COOPER-KING
R.M.A.

Ob
559

VOL. I.